CMP-SPRCP-74-48

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

November 25-29, 1974

U. I. C. C.
FEB 6 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_november-25-29-1974_48

CMP-SPRCP-74-48

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5740-5743
November 25-29, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

ASSASSINATION

Mournful Cries and Struggles - by Hung T'u 1

UNITY

Unity Is the Basic Guarantee for Victory - by Shen K'uang 4

"ANSHAN STEEL CONSTITUTION"

The Radiance of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" Shines in the Anshan Iron and Steel Company 8

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U S Department of Commerce

Page

CHINA EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

Visit to 36th China's Export Commodities Fair 16

CADRE PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

China's System of Cadre Participation in Physical Labor 18

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Formerly Flood-Ridden Plain Produces Ample Grain 20

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Military Goodwill Delegation Leaves Algeria for Home 24

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese, British Weight-Lifting Teams Hold Friendly Competition in Britain 25

British Sinologists' Delegation Feted in Peking 25

Scottish Delegation Feted in Peking 26

CHINA AND FRANCE

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets France-China Goodwill Delegation 27

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Minister of Public Health Meets Delegation of Iranian Women's Organization 28

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chi Teng-kuei Meets Japanese Youth Friendship Visiting Group 28

Delegation of Furukawa Sansuikai of Japan Leaves Peking for Southern China 29

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Kenzo Kono 29

Page

Kenzo Kono and His Party Leave Peking for Home 30

Japanese Youth Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 30

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Tanzania 31

President Nyerere Receives Leader of Chinese Government Delegation 31

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago Arrives in Kwangchow 31

Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago Concludes State Visit to China and Leaves Kwangchow 33

Press Communique on the Visit to the People's Republic of China by Dr. Eric Williams, Prime Minister and Minister of External Affairs of Trinidad and Tobago 33

CHINA AND UGANDA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Ugandan Friendship Trade Delegation 36

Ugandan Friendship Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 36

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya of Democratic Yemen Leaves for China 36

Chairman Robaya Arrives in Peking at Head of PDRY Delegation to Rousing Welcome 37

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Chairman Robaya 39

List of Official Delegation of Democratic Yemen and Principal Accompanying Members 39

Page

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Holds Talks with Chairman Salem Robaya Ali 41

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes Chairman Salem Robaya Ali at Head of Delegation of Democratic Yemen 41

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech 45

Chairman Salem Robaya Ali's Speech 48

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Democratic Yemen Visit Peking Wire Plant 52

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Zambia 53

NATIONAL

NOVELS

A Typical Example of Heroes in the Continuation of the Revolution Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 54

STUDY OF LEGALIST WORKS

Marxism Guides Our Study of Legalist Works 62

ANNIVERSARY OF DR. SUN YAT-SEN'S BIRTHDAY

Peking Ceremony Marks Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Birthday Anniversary 68

Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Birthday Anniversary Marked in Chinese Cities 69

NEW TECHNIQUES

Shanghai Factory Develops New Technique 71

SELF-RELIANCE

Self-Reliance Brings China Funds, Fertilizer and Technical Force for Her Agricultural Development 73

Page

STOCKBREEDING

State Helps with Stockbreeding in Inner Mongolia 75

METEOROLOGICAL SERVICES

Meteorological Services Grow in China's Stockbreeding Areas 77

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Peking Opera Troupe Gives Premiere in Oran, Algeria 79

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Brazilian Trade Delegation 79

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese New Ambassador to China Presents Credentials 80

CHINA AND GHANA

Shanghai Football Team Concludes Friendly Visits to Ghana 80

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Han Nien-lung Leaves Peking for Japan 81

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Arrives in Tokyo 82

CHINA AND KENYA

Hua Kuo-feng Meets with Kenyan Badminton Delegation 82

CHINA AND KOREA

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan Meets Correspondents of "Rodong Sinmun" of Korea 83

CHINA AND LEBANON

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Beirut for Home 83

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Philippine Trade and Economic Mission to China 84

Page

Chairman of Philippine Trade and Economic Mission Gives Return Banquet in Peking 84

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Amity Association Leader Fetes Swedish Delegation 85

Chinese NPC Vice Chairman Meets with Swedish Delegation 86

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Graphic Arts Exhibition Welcomed in Tunis 86

CHINA AND US

Announcement 87

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Basketball Team Leaves Upper Volta for Home 87

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Posts and Telecommunications Delegation from DRVN 88

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Chairman Robaya and Principal Members of His Delegation 88

Chairman Robaya and Party Visit Peking Factory 89

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Yugoslav Government Scientific, Cultural, Educational and Technical Delegation 90

China Yugoslavia Scientific and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking 90

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

Study Group of World Health Organization Leaves Peking 91

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO & HIS MILITARY LINE

What Line Has Lin Piao Actually Carried Out in the Northeast? 92

Page

STUDY OF MARXISM-LENINISM

The State of the Transition Period Can Only Be Under the Revolutionary Dictatorship of the Proletariat 102

SOCIALISM AND CAPITALISM

Hung-ch'i Analyses Striking Contrast between Socialist and Capitalist Economic Systems 105

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

Shanghai Cadres Take Part in Physical Labor Regularly 110

DESERT CONTROL

Northwest China Hsien Turns Desert into Irrigated Fields and Orchards . . 111

ART TROUPES

Art Troupe in China's Frontier Region Wins Mass Acclaim 114

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BURMA

Peking Reception Honors Burmese Sports Study Group 116

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomey Youth Delegation Entertained in Peking 116

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception in Paris 117

France-China Goodwill Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 118

French Goodwill Delegation Returns to Paris 119

Chinese Men's Volleyball Team Ends Visit to France 119

French Premier Meets Chinese Vice Minister 120

Chinese Goodwill Delegation to France Back in Peking 121

CHINA AND JAPAN

Sino-Japanese Maritime Transport Agreement Signed 121

Peking University Social Scientists Delegation Leaves for Japan 122

Tokyo Party Celebrates Conclusion of China-Japan Agreement 122

Page

Chinese and Japanese Track and Field Organizations Agree on Bilateral Exchange in Athletics and International Cooperation 123

Japanese Kiln Industry Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China . . . 123

Chinese Amity Association Leader Meets Japanese Delegation 124

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Third Goodwill Delegation of Japanese Society for Protection of Panda 124

Peace Treaty with China Urged by Japanese People 125

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Trade Delegation Feted in Kwangchow 126

Niger Trade Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 126

CHINA AND NORWAY

Norway-China Friendship Association Delegation Leaves Peking for Home . . 127

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Leaders Receive Chinese Youth Delegation 127

Chinese Youth Delegation Leaves Bucharest for Home 128

"Romania Pictorial" Leading Member Leaves Peking for Home 129

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Delegation Feted in Peking 129

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Tanzania for Home 130

Jumbe Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation 130

Chinese Medical Workers Feted in Dar Es Salaam 131

Chinese Government Delegation Back from Visits to Zambia and Tanzania 131

CHINA AND UN

UN General Assembly Adopts Ruling Against South African Regime 132

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Peking Banquet Welcomes Cultural Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam 134

Page

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan Meets "Voice of Vietnam" Delegation 135

Vietnam Posts and Telecommunications Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 136

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Continues Talks with Chairman Salem Robaya Ali 136

China-Democratic Yemen Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking 136

Chairman Salem Robaya Ali Gives Grand Banquet in Peking 137

Chairman Robaya Leaves Peking for Linhsien Hsien at Head of PDRY Delegation 140

Chairman Robaya Visits Red Flag Canal in Central China 141

NATIONAL

PATRIOTISM

Wang An-shih's Patriotic Line 143

NATIONAL BETRAYAL

Genealogy of Traitors 153

CENTRALIZED LEADERSHIP

Upholding the Centralized Leadership of the Party and Strengthen Revolutionary Unity 155

TIBET

Tibet Achieves Big Rises in Farm Output 158

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentary on Tibet's Big Rises in Farm Production 161

AUTUMN EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

China's 1974 Autumn Export Commodities Fair Closes in Kwangchow 162

SELF-SUFFICIENCY

Mountainous Hsien in China Achieves Self-Sufficiency in Food by Mass Strength 164

Page

CONTROL OF WATER-LOGGING

Former Waterlogged Area, Now Granary 167

ROLLED STEEL FOR AGRICULTURAL USE

Shanghai Makes More Rolled Steel for Agricultural Use 169

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Friendship Delegation Concludes Visit to Albania 171

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Military Goodwill Delegation Back in Peking from Algeria 172

Peking Opera Troupe Gives Performances in Oran, Algeria 172

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Prime Minister Receives Visiting Chinese Gymnastic Team 173

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Sinologists' Delegation Leaves Peking 174

CHINA AND BURMA

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Burmese Sports Study Group 174

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Special Adviser Ieng Sary Entertained at Peking Soiree 175

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea 175

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Women's Volleyball Team Ends Visit to Cuba 176

CHINA AND HONGKONG

Shih Shao-hua Entertains Tourist Group of Diplomats and Journalists from Hongkong 177

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Friendship Delegation from Japan 177

Japanese Prime Minister Receives Chinese Vice Foreign Minister 177

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Friendship Delegation Leaves for China 178

Pakistan Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking 178

Peking Reception Welcomes Pakistan Friendship Delegation 179

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Essence of Palestine Question 180

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Trade and Economic Mission Leaves Peking for Kwangchow 184

CHINA AND SPAIN

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Spanish Commercial Mission 185

CHINA AND UN

UN First Committee Adopts Resolution on Making Indian Ocean a Peace Zone 185

CHINA AND US

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets US University and College Presidents' Delegation 187

US University and College Presidents' Delegation Gives Return Banquet in Peking 187

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking on Visit to DRVN 188

Chinese Friendship Delegation Arrives in Hanoi 188

"Voice of Vietnam" Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 188

Page

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Honan Provincial Revolutionary Committee Honors Chairman Robaya at Banquet 189

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Government Scientific, Cultural, Educational and Technical Delegation Leaves Peking 191

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Chinese Football Team Concludes Visit to Zaire 191

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 25, 1974 No. 5740

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ASSASSINATION

Mournful Cries and Struggles

by

Hung T'u (洪途)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 11, 1974)

In the year 227 B.C. when the reactionary knight-errant Ching K'o bade farewell to the Prince of Yen at the I River prior to his departure for Ch'in to assassinate King Ying Cheng of Ch'in, he sang with a voice which got husky as a result of exhaustion: "A strong wind whistles and the I River is cold. A brave man is about to depart never to return." Sometimes shrilling and sometimes moaning, this was Ching K'o's mournal cry on the brink of death and was also the dirge sung for the slave-owner class about to perish.

At the time, the war launched by King Ying Cheng of Ch'in to "sweep through the empire" and "unify China" was advancing in triumph and carrying all before it. After destroying Han and toppling Chao, the spear-head was directed straight against the crippled Yen. Prince Tan of Yen and other slave-owning aristocrats felt that this was like a whistling strong wind sweeping toward them. Their reactionary rule was already in a precarious and critical state, and because of this, they also found the water of the I River chilling to the bone. This line "A strong wind whistles and the I River is cold" reflected the situation of the violent class struggle and panicky state of mind of the slave owners on the decline toward the unification war launched by the newly emerging landlord class at the time.

In this violent struggle, the victory of the newborn Ch'in and the fall of Yen on the decline had already become an irreversible situation. Although Prince Tan of Yen, Ching K'o and company were aware of this irretrievable historical destiny, they were not reconciled to step down from the stage of history out of the reactionary nature of the slave-owner class on the decline. After the failure of all kinds of tenacious resistance, they adopted this despicable mean of assassinating King Ying Cheng of Ch'in--the political representative of the newly emerging landlord class--to fight a last-ditch struggle. The reactionary historical farce of the assassination of the King of Ch'in by Ching K'o was staged in this way. This lackey fed by the slave-owning aristocracy Ching K'o went to Ch'in with his dagger to play the most despicable part in this farce. Ching K'o's suicide line, "a brave man is about to depart never to return," not only reflected his hopelessness through admitting that defeat was a foregone conclusion, but also expressed his obdurate determination in dying for the class on the decline. One who dies for a class on the decline is definitely not any "brave man" but a maggot wriggling on a decaying corpse destined to be smashed into smithereens by the wheel of history.

Toward this historical incident of the assassination of the King of Ch'in by Ching K'o, there have always been two kinds of antagonistic viewpoints and attitudes. In his poem "Looking for Friends from Among Young People," poet Li Pai of the T'ang Dynasty said: "It was a shame to talk about the cold I River because it just enabled the sun to pierce through the rainbow. Had the plot of Tan of Yen not failed, the imperial palace would have been set up in vain." The words "shame" and "in vain" revealed his contempt for Ching K'o. Li Pai, however, warmly eulogized Ch'in Shih Huang. The third piece of "Ancient Styles" said: "The King of Ch'in swept through the empire, and how commanding was the stare of the tiger! He swung his sword to cut apart the drifting clouds, and all feudal princes came to the west." The historical achievements of Ch'in Shih Huang in unifying China were thus eulogized. This represents one kind of viewpoint and attitude. Those who worship Confucianism and oppose Legalism adopt another kind of viewpoint and attitude, and they always curse and attack Ch'in Shih Huang in a thousand and one ways, and play up and embellish this clown personified by Ching K'o as the "hero." The assorted opera "Cold I River" of the Ming Dynasty even portrayed Ching K'ao as an "immortal" coming to the world to kill the King of Ch'in. Lin Piao and company also wildly cursed Ch'in Shih Huang as a "tyrant" who "burned books and buried the Confucian scholars alive" and played up that petty thief Ching K'o as "one who chanted in a heroic but mournful tone."

All reactionary classes on the decline are bound to step down from the stage of history. But since they never agree to step down the stage of history of their own accord, they invariably utter mournful cries before their death. These are what the reactionaries like to describe as "chanting in a mournful tone." They also seek to recruit sworn confederates--what the reactionaries praise as "brave men"--in order to put up an ineffective last-ditch struggle. This manifests the regularity common to all reactionary classes on the decline. As the representative

figures of the toppled landlord and bourgeois classes, Lin Piao and company were bound to utter their mournful cries prior to their death, such as the dictatorship of the proletariat sought to "swallow them up." They also were bound to put up a desperate struggle, recruit sworn confederates, plot for assassination, and stage a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat with "the cooking utensils smashed and the boats sunk." As a result, they of course could only come to the end of "going away forever" with their "broken spears sunk into the sand" and nowhere to bury themselves, thus becoming piles of dog excreta spurned by mankind.

* * *

UNITY

Unity Is the Basic Guarantee for Victory

- some understanding on the study of "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People"

by

Shen K'uang (沈况)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 17, 1974)

In "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," Chairman Mao teaches us, "The unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities--these are the basic guarantees of the sure triumph of our cause." The historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat of our country in the past 25 years has again and again testified to this Marxist-Leninist truth.

Looking back over the internatinal communist movement and the history of our Party, we can clearly see that revolutionary victory is always linked with revolutionary unity. Without revolutionary unity, there would be no revolutionary victory. The First International organized under the sponsorship of Marx and Engels was the product of the unity in fighting of the international proletariat. After Marx and Engels passed away, Lenin shouldered the heavy responsibility of maintaining the unity and unification of the proletarian political party, waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the revisionists of the Second International, set up the Third International in struggle, achieved the new unity of the proletarians of the whole world on the basis of Marxism and pushed the international communist movement to a new stage.

In the history of our Party, Chairman Mao has traditionally attached great importance to the unity of the revolutionary ranks. During the period of the democratic revolution, because our Party implemented Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and correct policy of unity, rallied the people of the whole country, and consolidated and strengthened the revolutionary forces, thus insuring the victory of our new democratic revolution. Upon entering the stage of socialist revolution, Chairman Mao again called for "uniting the whole Party and uniting all forces that can be united in a struggle for the building of a great socialist China," and won one great victory after another in the socialist revolution and construction. After the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed the bourgeois headquarters headed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, Chairman Mao issued to the whole Party the great call, "Unite and win still greater victories" and "Unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the proletariat." In the struggle to smash the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, Chairman Mao summed up the experiences of successive two-line struggles and put forward the basic principle of "three do's and three don'ts" and took "unite and don't split" as a mark of distinction between the correct and wrong lines.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's line of unity for victory, the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country have consolidated and developed the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and won new victories in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and on various fronts. The history of the international communist movement is the history of fighting in unity of the proletariat of the whole world under the banner of Marxism. The history of our democratic revolution and socialist revolution is the history of fighting in unity of the people of various nationalities of our country under the leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao.

The unity we talk about is unity on the basis of Marxism. Marxism holds that history is the activity of the masses and that the revolutionary cause of the proletariat is the cause of millions upon millions of people. Only by emancipating the whole mankind can the proletariat ultimately emancipate itself. Therefore, the proletarian political party always takes as its own banner of victory and battle cry the slogan of "Proletarians of the world, unite" put forward in the "Communist Manifesto" by the great teachers Marx and Engels and takes the continuous strengthening of unity within the revolutionary ranks as the basic guarantee for winning victories in the cause of revolution and construction. For the sake of victory, the proletariat must rally the overwhelming majority of people around itself, "organize millions upon millions of the people and set in motion the vast and restless revolutionary army," isolate and hit at a handful of enemies to the maximum, complete the thorough overthrow of the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes, replace the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie with the dictatorship of the proletariat, use socialism to triumph over capitalism, and ultimately realize the great historical mission of communism.

The day of the great unity of the proletariat and the revolutionary people is the day of doom for the landlord and bourgeois classes. Therefore, the class enemies at home and abroad always sabotage with all ways and means the unification and unity of the revolutionary ranks. They vigorously look for their agents within the political party of the proletariat in a vain attempt to split up and corrode the healthy body of the Party, usurp Party leadership and smash from within the bastion they cannot topple from without. The chieftains of the opportunist line always jump forth whenever the deepening of the revolution is at the critical juncture to meet the needs of the enemies at home and abroad and carry out criminal activities to disrupt the Party and oppose its proletarian revolutionary line. Therefore, the proletarian political party must take the maintenance of unity and opposition to disunity as its constant combat task, and smash the conspiratorial activities of the enemy in time to insure the thorough implementation of the Party's revolutionary line. The ten two-line struggles gone through by our Party are all struggles for adherence to Marxism and opposition to revisionism and struggles for maintaining unity and opposing disunity.

From Ch'en Tu-hsiu and Wang Ming to Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, for the sake of splitting up our Party and our country, some organized opposition factions, some set up another center, some formed anti-Party alliances,

and some organized bourgeois headquarters. But their plots for disruption did not come through. This fully shows that the broad membership of the Chinese Communist Party are for unity and against disunity and that the broad masses of the Chinese people are also for unity and against disunity. For over 50 years, Chairman Mao has taught the whole Party to take at all times the strengthening of unity as a fundamental condition for triumphing over the opportunist line, adhering to the correct line and winning victories in revolutionary struggles. Based on the principles of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, the whole Party adheres to revolutionary unity and is opposed to secessionism. It stands firm on uniting all from all parts of the country and is opposed to sectarianism. It adheres to the concept of the whole and is opposed to dispersionism. Hence it rallies around itself the overwhelming majority of people, including those who have committed serious mistakes but have seriously corrected same, and has triumphed over the "Left" and Right opportunist lines, safeguarded the Marxist-Leninist line of the Party, and consolidated and strengthened the ranks of our Party. But those chieftains of the opportunist line promoting disunity within the Party have in the end courted self-destruction in the revolution one by one, and are spurned by the Party and the people. Unity and struggle represent the unity of opposites. Historical experience shows that revolutionary mass unity built on the basis of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought is realized through struggle. Without struggle, there would be no real unity and even still greater disunity would result. The proper waging of struggle within the Party "is a weapon to achieve unity within the Party and revolutionary organizations and make it profit fighting."

To strengthen unity, we must also learn to make use of the "one-dividing-into-two" dialectics in handling problems of all kinds. We must not only persist in correctly and actively unfolding ideological struggle on the basis of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought but also carry out in a practical way Chairman Mao's various proletarian policies and pay attention to strictly distinguishing and correctly handling the two different types of contradictions and uniting over 95 percent of the cadres and people. "Within the working class, there is no fundamental clash of interests." This is a firm class foundation for us to realize revolutionary unity. The broad masses and workers should unite as one and fight shoulder to shoulder in the general orientation of criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius. We must be hostile to the enemy and amiable to our friends and strictly distinguish and correctly handle the two different types of contradictions.

All things are guided by the rule of one dividing into two. Be it the natural world or human society, purity is relative and impurity is absolute. To call for absolute purity is a metaphysical point of view and is extraordinarily unfavorable to the unity of the great majority. So long as their problems belong to contradictions among the people, even those who have committed mistakes or have wrongly opposed ourselves are our comrades. Be they the majority or the minority or even just one or two persons, in accordance with the guideline of "unity--criticism--unity" and "taking warning from the past in order to be more careful for the future" and "treating the illness in order to save the patient," we also must take

the initiative to unite them, help and trust them politically, draw close to them emotionally and treat them without discrimination organizationally. Only in this way can we "bring all positive factors into play, unite all persons that can be united and do everything possible to turn negative factors into positive ones to serve this great cause of building a socialist society."

Let us in the great struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius seriously study the brilliant work by Chairman Mao, "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," penetratingly criticize the crime of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique in splitting up the Party and undermining unity, further strengthen revolutionary unity and win still greater victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao.

* * *

"ANSHAN STEEL CONSTITUTION"

The Radiance of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" Shines in the Anshan Iron and Steel Company

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 11, 1974)

After the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Anshan Iron and Steel Company--our country's largest iron and steel combine--is full of vigor. Under the guiding light of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" personally commented on by Chairman Mao, the Anshan Iron and Steel Company is taking big strides forward along the socialist road and making ever greater contributions to the socialist revolution and construction in our country.

Since the great cultural revolution, the broad masses of workers and cadres in the Anshan Iron and Steel Company, through seriously implementing the "Anshan Steel Constitution," launching the movement "to learn from Tach'ing in industry," and taking Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as weapon to criticize the bourgeoisie, revisionism and the ideology of all exploiting classes, have considerably aroused their revolutionary spirit, brought about considerable changes to the outlook of the enterprise and continuously raised its production and technical level. In 1973, the steel products, steel, pig iron and iron ore produced by the Anshan Iron and Steel Company showed an increase of 37 percent up to 90 percent compared with 1956 before the great cultural revolution and an increase of 56 to 123 times compared with 1949 shortly after liberation. This year, there has again been some new improvement in production capacity. Over the past few years, the Anshan Iron and Steel Company has added for the state up to 100 varieties of steel and up to one thousand kinds of new steel products, thus filling up the blank in our metallurgical industry. It has accumulated for the state funds that can be used to build an iron and steel combine as large as the Anshan Iron and Steel Company.

Adhere to the Correct Orientation

Before the great cultural revolution, under the influence of the revisionist line, the leadership of some factories and mines of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company saw only the material but not the human factors, and grasped only production but not class struggle and the two-line struggle. As a result, the enterprise went astray for a time. During the great cultural revolution, through the practice of revolutionary mass criticism and struggle, the broad masses of cadres and workers came to understand that only by taking the Party's basic line as the guide and vigorously waging class struggle and the two-line struggle and putting revolution in command of production could the enterprise advance along the socialist orientation and rapidly develop production.

The workers of a medium-sized steel-rolling plant have a deep understanding in this respect. This factory is an old enterprise with 40 years of history behind it. After liberation, production was rehabilitated

at a fast rate. Later, under the influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some leaders of the plant promoted "production first" and "material incentive" and bound the masses hand and foot with the hard and fast rules of the "system of one head," thus slowing down the development of production. During the period of a great leap forward, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, this plant doggedly placed proletarian politics in command, strengthened Party leadership, wholeheartedly relied on the working class and aroused the socialist activism and creative power of the broad masses of workers. The steel products produced rose higher and higher year after year, and excellent achievements were scored. Later, due to interference and sabotage by Liu Shao-ch'i and company, the enterprise deviated from the socialist orientation. The revolutionary spirit of the masses was thus dampened and the output of steel products dropped by more than half. Since the great cultural revolution, the broad masses have criticized the revisionist line and the criminal acts of Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company in opposing the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and sabotaging socialist construction in a vain attempt to restore capitalism, and new headway has again been registered in production. In 1971, the output of steel products chalked up the highest record in history, and there was an increase of 140 percent compared with 1956 before the great cultural revolution. Facts both positive and negative deeply educated the leadership of this plant and made them realize that the development of production relied solely on the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and on placing proletarian politics in command. In the past few years, the Party committee of this plant doggedly put proletarian politics in command and vigorously grasped the struggle between the two classes and the two lines. The situation of the revolution and production in the whole plant became better and better. This year, in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee has summed up experiences in this respect and further raised consciousness in grasping major issues and grasping the line. There has emerged once again a new situation in the revolution and production.

Educated by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of workers and cadres of the Party organizations at various levels of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company thoroughly carried out the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and universally raised their consciousness in implementing the Party's basic line. They continuously got rid of the remnant pernicious influence of the "theory of only productive forces count," grasped major issues, the line and political-ideological work, persisted in putting revolution in command of production to give impetus to production, and won one new victory after another.

For a time, some leaders of the Kungch'angling Iron Mine fixed their eyes on the high or low efficiency of the "three big pieces"--the boring machine, the electric spade and the locomotive--when they went to the mountains. After they came down from the mountains, they rushed back to the control room to look through the operation charts and find out the output. As a result, production was in an increasingly passive state, and this was sharply criticized by some veteran workers. The Party committee

called a special meeting to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and summed up the lessons drawn from grasping only production but not the line before the great cultural revolution. With awareness heightened, the principal leading members of the Party committee went separately to the basic levels to stay at selected spots, make investigations and bring transformation to the backward units.

The ore dressing plant and the Lingtung Mine used to be with "long-standing, big and difficult" problems in this mine. After the leading members of the Party committee came here, they started to grasp class struggle and the two-line struggle, aroused the masses to make revolutionary mass criticism, exposed the bad men and bad deeds and waged struggle against the class enemies. Meanwhile, they supported the revolutionary spirit of Wang Chün-shao, the "iron man of the mine" who dared to wage struggle against the erroneous line, thus arousing the enthusiasm of the masses for grasping the revolution and promoting production, and quickly changed the backward features of these two units. The mine Party committee opportunely popularized their experience, and very soon there appeared in the whole mine the lively situation of "grasping the line and promoting great efforts."

Through the changes in these two backward units, the mine Party committee further tasted the sweetness of grasping the line, and thereafter, they more consciously put grasping the line and conducting education in ideology and political line on the agenda of the Party committee and took same as important matters for constant study and repeated application. They also carried out rectification campaigns periodically, listened to mass opinions and aroused the masses to keep a proper watch on the line. This gave impetus to the constant development of revolution and production in the whole mine.

The Mass Movement Bears Abundant Fruits

Under the guiding light of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" after fully investigated and studied things, the broad masses of workers and cadres of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company put forward in 1970 the magnificent plan for transforming the Anshan Iron and Steel Company and developing iron and steel production. For the sake of realizing this plan, the Party organizations at various levels in the Anshan Iron and Steel Company relied on the masses vigorously launched mass movements, started technical innovations and technical reforms, and scored one victory after another.

The No. 1 blooming plant is an old enterprise with over 50 years of history behind it. In the past, some people held that "the old factory is fixed in its way and beyond reform." The Party committee of the plant summed up the experiences drawn from vigorously launching mass movements, reforming equipment, improving technology and continuously developing production during the period of the big leap forward, and criticized the erroneous theme that "an old factory is fixed in its ways." They widely mobilized the masses to offer schemes and advices, and carried out a series of reforms for such principal installations as the uniform heating furnace,

the blooming mill, the continuous rolling mill (連軋机), etc., that affected the development of production. In the past few years, 510 technical innovations were successively introduced, over 220 units of old equipment were reformed, and 55 units of new equipment were built by the plant itself, thus greatly raising the capacity for production. Since 1971, the state plans had been overfulfilled for three consecutive years, and output in 1973 was five times greater than the designed capacity.

The CCP Committee of Anshan Municipality summed up and popularized the experience of the No. 1 blooming plant in vigorously launching mass movements and tapping the potentials of an old enterprise. Therefore, a mass movement for reforming the Anshan Iron and Steel Company got off to a vigorous start. The steel output of the No. 1 Steel-Making Plant had greatly exceeded the designed level as long ago as the period of the big leap forward. In 1971, some leaders held that the old factory with its antiquated equipment had had its potentialities tapped to the full and it was imperative to approach the state for investment to build factory premises and buy additional equipment before production could be further increased. The workers criticized this erroneous idea of having no faith in the masses. The Party committee of the plant accepted the view of the masses, set up over ten "three-in-one combination" groups, and aroused the masses to fight a battle round the technical obstacles to greater loading capacity, faster smelting, maintenance of furnace bodies, etc. As a result, without approaching the state for investment, they expended only the sum needed for a general overhaul to materialize the layout which had not been materialized in the past, thus greatly raising the steel output. Following this, they further aroused the masses to get going in reforming the old plant. At present, the steel output of this plant has increased by double compared with the original designed capacity. Through mobilizing the masses to vigorously promote technical reforms, a number of plants and mines, including the No. 2 Steel-Making Plant, the Tunganshan Iron Mine, the General Sintering Plant, the No. 2 Blooming Plant and the Wire Rope Factory, have raised their capacity for production by a big margin.

In the past, some people of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company looked upon foreign equipment as sacred and inviolable, and forbade the workers to reform them. During the years of great leap forward, the broad masses of workers, encouraged by Chairman Mao's great call for doing away with blind faith and emancipation of minds, vigorously introduced technical innovations, and raised the production efficiency of many kinds of foreign equipment by many times. During the great cultural revolution, the broad masses of workers and cadres penetratingly criticized such revisionist trash as the "slavish comprador philosophy," the "doctrine of crawling behind at a snail's pace," etc., and whipped up a new surging tide for the reform of foreign equipment. The seamless steel tube plant built during the period of the First Five-Year Plan has raised its production capacity by 150 percent compared with the original designed capacity, due to the reform of its principal equipment by the workers in the past few years. It has also increased the variety and specifications of its products over a dozen times. Since the great cultural revolution, the flotation

workshop of the Tunganshan Sintering Plant has effected reforms in the six work processes including smashing, spherical grinding, flotation, etc., thus causing production to rise by a big margin. Beginning in 1971, the Tunganshan Sintering Plant overfulfilled its state plan from year to year. Last year, its output of iron ore concentrates was raised by 38 percent compared with 1965.

Simultaneously with mobilizing the masses to tap the production potentialities of the old plants, the Party organizations at various levels of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company also adopted the method of fighting a big battle in the newly built engineering projects, and vigorously launched mass movements. The Ch'ita Mountain has a rich deposit of iron ore. Before the great cultural revolution, under the influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line, several years of effort plus an outlay of several tens of million yuan failed to extract a single piece of ore out of it. After the establishment of the Anshan Municipal Revolutionary Committee, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the forces of all quarters in the whole municipality were mobilized. They overcame many difficulties and took no more than a year to basically complete the construction of this large mine. Following this, they also built 16 giant engineering projects including blast furnaces, oxygen-producing machines, etc. The scoring of these achievements demonstrated the great strength of the mass movement.

Shouldering Heavy Burdens in Support of the Whole Country

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company have stood on a higher plane and looked farther ahead. They resolutely implement the "Anshan Steel Constitution," keep the whole country in mind, look after the whole situation, take meeting the national construction needs as their own glorious duty and constantly render new contributions.

In March this year, the state was in urgent need of a consignment of steel plates for harbor piling purposes. This kind of product must be able to resist corrosion and of high strength, and is difficult to smelt and roll. But the workers said that even though the difficulties were greater, it was imperative to produce such steel plates according to the quantity and quality specified. The workers of the steel-smelting plant studied Chairman Mao's teaching that "it is imperative to promote the practice of taking the whole situation into consideration," and energetically shouldered the heavy burden of smelting this kind of steel. They overcame such unfavorable factors as the great viscosity of the residue formed, the long smelting time, the corrosion to furnace body, etc. They braved the high temperature, worked carefully, and scored good results in good quality and high speed. The workers of the blooming plant set up a "three-in-one combination" technique tackling group, repeatedly studied and reformed the technology and continuously raised efficiency in steel rolling, and fulfilled the plan ahead of schedule. The giant steel-rolling plant was the last plant involved in producing this kind of product. The workers organized

a visiting-user group and went on three occasions to the faraway harbors to solicit opinions. After their return, they improved again and again the mold and technology for rolling steel plates for piling purposes, and at last rolled out the specified steel piles to meet requirements. This was welcomed by the harbor workers.

On another occasion, the state was in urgent need of four extremely thin stainless steel tubes with a total weight of less than two kilograms. In order to rush out these four tubes--a small quantity not included in the plan, the seamless steel tube factory had to readjust the plan. They assigned specific persons to design and make the aperture mold, and aroused the workers and technicians of five workshops to add over a dozen work processes. A continuous battle was fought for seven days and nights. After these four extremely thin stainless stubes were rushed out, they sent special persons to carry the steel tubes on their backs to the user unit. The need of the state was thus satisfied.

When other iron and steel enterprises in the whole country encountered difficulties, the comrades of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company, when informed, immediately took the initiative to render support. In 1970, a big fan of sintering mill of the sintering plant of the Paotow Iron and Steel Company broke down. The plant sent people to the Anshan Steel Sintering Main Factory to seek help. At that time, the Anshan Steel Sintering Main Factory had only one big fan which had just been repaired for replacing that for the No. 4 sintering machine. What was to be done? The workers said, "We would rather suffer ourselves than leave a fraternal factory in a dilemma. We must forward this big fan to Paotow Iron and Steel Company." The Party committee supported the view of the workers. A leading member of the revolutionary committee led over a dozen fan-repairing workers to go at double speed day and night to the Paotow Iron and Steel Company to help install it. This gave the workers of the Paotow Iron and Steel Company great encouragement.

In the past decade or longer over 70,000 workers, cadres and technicians had gone from the Anshan Iron and Steel Company to support other places in construction. Meanwhile, consignment after consignment equipment had also been released for installation in fraternal enterprises.

How To See New Persons Growing Up

Under the guiding light of the "Anshan Steel Constitution," through the tempering of the great proletarian cultural revolution, a new generation of iron and steel workers have vigorously grown to maturity. They dare to think, to speak and to act, are full of vim and vigor, and bravely forge ahead.

The 24 youths of the youth pioneer furnace of the open-hearth furnace workshop of the No. 1 Steel-Making Plant were all born after the founding of the Chinese People's Republic. The moment they came to the plant, the steel-making expert of national renown and open-hearth workshop deputy chief Li Shao-kuei recounted to them the sufferings experienced by

him before liberation and the history of two-line struggle in the factory. He led them to Fushun to visit the class-education exhibition. Recently, when Li Shao-kuei was transferred from the steel-making factory, he specially presented a large steel-making shovel to the youths of the pioneer furnace and encouraged them to carry forward the revolutionary traditions of the old generation. Nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought, the youths of the pioneer furnace bravely shouldered the heavy burdens in production, showed concern for important state affairs and energetically helped the leadership to keep a proper watch over the line. In August 1973, the output of a steel-making work section of the open-hearth workshop for a time dropped. At that time, some leaders held that as the furnaces was old and conditions poor, the fulfillment of plans called for the provision of some "material incentives." The youths of the youth pioneer furnace disagreed with this. Furnace chief Li Te-tseng joined his fellow workers in making an investigation and study of the production conditions. They put forward the view that the drop in production was not a problem of the furnace but an ideological problem. The Party committee supported their view and helped the work section Party branch to sum up experience. They penetratingly launched the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work and led the masses to vigorously criticize the "theory of only productive forces count" and the "theory of the backward masses." Such revolutionary mass criticism aroused the socialist activism of the masses, and as a result, without providing any "material incentives," the plan was overfulfilled with the same group of people and the same furnaces.

After the start of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, some people came to the front of the steel-making furnace and invited them to leave their production posts to make revolution. The pioneer furnace youths resolutely turned them down, saying, "We workers must be in the van of the revolution but production also cannot be stopped for a moment." They mobilized the people who had come to form a link-up to return to their production posts and make revolution in their own localities. Since the criticism of Lin Piao and criticism, the 24 young workers of the pioneer furnace had all along doggedly stuck to their production posts and stood resolutely for grasping revolution and promoting production. With concerted efforts, they experimented with the new oxygen-blowing technique for giant open-hearth furnaces, and shortened the smelting time of each heat of steel by half an hour.

The broad masses of young workers of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company have far-reaching revolutionary ideals. They fall for every trade they have picked up and get skilled in every line they set themselves to. In their commonplace posts, they strived to do something extraordinary. A typical representative was Wang Hui of the General Sintering Plant.

Five years ago, Wang Hui was a Red Guard. After coming to the factory, educated by the Party and CYL organizations, he seriously studied works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, assiduously transformed his world outlook, worked energetically and was cited as a labor model of the Anshan Municipality. After the beginning of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, Wang Hui studied even more assiduously works by Marx, Lenin

and Chairman Mao and used the Marxist viewpoint to study the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism up to the middle of the night. On three occasions, he delivered before the workshop workers tutorial reports on the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. His lectures were simple and easy to understand, and were welcomed by the workers.

In the tube-fitting work section of the iron-smelting plant where Old Meng T'ai once fought, the young workers studied the deeds of Meng T'ai who in former years braved the raging north wind to scoop out of the ruins of a structure many pieces of cooling bricks and dig out of the snow piles many three-way valves, flexible connections and joints and fought amidst hardships to build blast furnaces. For several years, they persisted in retrieving and exploiting the old and waste materials and successively recovered in all tens of tons of joints, valves, three-way connections and tubes of all kinds with a total value of over 200,000 yuan. Those workers who fought together with Meng T'ai in former years said elatedly, "With these young people who have consciousness and are capable of enduring hardships, we can set our hearts at rest."

- By NCNA Correspondent and
NCNA Reporter

(Abridged by this newspaper)

* * *

CHINA EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

Visit to 36th China's Export Commodities Fair

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 11, 1974)

one quarter of the more than 40,000 exhibits at the current export commodities fair here are on display for the first time. they show the achievements in economic construction since the founding of new china 25 years ago, especially since the spring fair last april-may.

the current fair introduces to the visitors 17 outstanding typical examples on china's thriving industrial, agricultural and other fronts.

the hall "in industry, learn from taching" features the taching workers' revolutionary spirit in developing oil industry by self-reliance and hard struggle. taching's crude oil output from january to august this year was 22.5 per cent higher than that in the corresponding period last year. at the same time new oil wells increased by 16 per cent. taching today turns out five times as much oil as before the cultural revolution.

the first crude oil samples from the shengli and takang oil fields attract large numbers of visitors. alongside the taching's samples, they demonstrate the rapid expansion of china's oil industry. determined to win honour for the socialist motherland, the chinese oil workers, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, have opened new oil fields one after another since the 1960's. after a dozen years of hard work, china has achieved self-sufficiency in oil and begins to export some. gone are the days when china had to depend on foreign oil. the blockade by imperialism and social-imperialism has ended in total failure.

in other exhibition halls, there are exhibits on achievements in agriculture and water conservancy, including the tachai brigade of shansi province, the red flag canal of linhsien county, and huihsien county in honan province.

there are also samples of food grains of several hundred varieties, including rice, wheat and chingko barley from the tibetan plateau. they show the excellent situation in china's agriculture. the peasants in china's vast rural areas have conquered various natural calamities and won good harvests for 12 years running. grain output last year was more than double that for the early post-liberation years. there is an all-round expansion in agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, side-line occupations and fishery. summer harvest this year was also quite good.

Reproduced from best available copy.

there is always a crowd listening to a girl of tai nationality before a model of the kwangshuang production team in yunnan province. this is a village of 41 tai households with 214 people, she explains. they overcame unusual flood and drought last year and reaped a record grain harvest of 410 tons, four times as much as they did before liberation. this year the peasants here have criticized lin piao for attempting to restore capitalism and the confucian theory of "the mandate of heaven", and they believe that man can overpower natural forces.

the halls of textiles and native and animal products show a thriving home market, stable prices, and ever-improving people's livelihood. new china's commercial departments today purchase and sell seven times as much consumer goods as they did two decades ago. total retail sales of consumer goods last year were 65.2 per cent higher than that for 1965, the year before the cultural revolution. sales of pork, sugar, cotton cloth, bicycles, sewing machines and transistors showed remarkable increases. prices have remained stable for a long time in china while the prices of some manufactured goods of daily use have gone down step by step. retail prices of consumer goods last year were three per cent lower than that for 1965, medicine being forty per cent cheaper.

many overseas chinese and compatriots from hongkong and macao are greatly inspired by the tremendous changes taking place in the motherland. they recall the dark years before liberation when china was ravaged by imperialism and the kuomintang reactionaries. and now, new china, with her expanding industry and agriculture, has become a thriving socialist country.

even a number of foreign visitors contrast new china with old china. one of them said: "the chinese people now have enough to eat and wear. this is quite different from what was before liberation when many people died of hunger every year."

in new china, revenue and expenditure are balanced, the people's currency is stable, and the standard of people's living has been steadily improved. comparing new china with old china is like comparing heaven and hell. there is also a sharp contrast between new china and the capitalist world which is beset with impending crises. there is no economic crisis in china because her social system of the dictatorship of the proletariat has long eliminated the root of economic crises.

the current fair is the 36th since 1957. as china's production and relations with foreign countries grow, the fair also grows bigger and bigger in scale. the number of visitors today is 20 times that of the first

fair while the present floor space is ten times as large and the exhibits are four times as many. the fair has always followed the principle of equality and mutual benefit and of exchanging needed goods, and it has promoted china's trade with various countries and regions throughout the world. total export in the last spring fair was four times that for 1966's. the fair serves as a bridge to link the chinese people with the people and personages in trade circles of various countries of the world.

CADRE PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

China's System of Cadre Participation in Physical Labor

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

leading cadres, including a good number at provincial, municipal and autonomous regional levels and of central organs, are going to the grassroots units to work alongside the rank and file these day. this happens at a time when the situation in both revolution and production is excellent on all fronts during the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

in socialist new china, cadre participation in labour is a regular system the chinese communist party has long adhered to. one of chairman mao's instructions every cadre bears in mind is: "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour. the cadres of our party and state are ordinary workers and not overlords sitting on the backs of the people. by taking part in collective productive labour, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people. this is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system; it helps to overcome bureaucracy and to prevent revisionism and dogmatism."

in this instruction issued in 1964, chairman mao clearly specifies cadre participation in collective productive labour as one of the essentials of a socialist system and a regular system the revolutionary cadres of the proletariat must not take lightly.

cadres of the communist party of china have always upheld the fine tradition of taking part in productive labour and keeping close ties with the labouring people. as early as the late 1920's, when chairman mao led the chinese workers' and peasants' red army in

Reproduced from best available copy.

setting up the first revolutionary base area in the chingkang mountains in east china, cadres of the party and the red army already made a point of joining the people in their productive labour.

in order to smash the encirclement and blockade imposed on the liberated areas by the japanese aggressors and the kuomintang reactionaries during the period of the anti-japanese war, chairman mao issued the great call for "ample food and clothing by working with our own hands" and mobilized the armymen and civilians to launch a great production campaign. chairman mao tsetung and other party leaders then in yenan took a regular part in productive labour, thus promoting the campaign in the base areas and setting a brilliant example for the cadres.

after the founding of the people's republic of china, the system of cadre participation in labour was established in a more concrete way. when the ming tombs reservoir on the outskirts of peking was being built in 1958, chairman mao, premier chou and other leading comrades on the central committee of the party went to the construction site and joined the masses in their work, greatly encouraging the cadres and the reservoir builders.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, chairman mao issued the important directive: "going down to do manual labour gives vast numbers of cadres an excellent opportunity to study once again; this should be done by all cadres except those who are old, weak, ill or disabled. cadres at their posts should also go down in turn to do manual labour." all departments and organizations enthusiastically responded to this great call and set up large numbers of "may 7" cadre schools in the rural areas. cadres, old and young, go to these schools in turn to do farm work while studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. these schools are a very good institution for training proletarian cadres. participation in farm work and contacts with former poor and lower-middle peasants help the cadres strengthen their proletarian thinking and feeling and keep alive their revolutionary vigour.

apart from setting up "may 7" cadre schools, factories, mines and other enterprises, government organizations and schools throughout the country also have their own ways for cadres to participate in productive labour regularly. leading cadres at factory level generally spend one day a week in bench work while workshop directors by and large stay with the rank and file in productive labour. cadres in government organizations and schools are required to do a certain amount of physical labour a year. government functionaries, teachers and students go to the countryside

to help the peasants with harvesting each summer and autumn. rural cadres spend most of their time in the field with the peasants. in hsiyang county to which the national pace-setting tachai production brigade belongs, leading cadres at county, commune and brigade levels spend an average of 100, 200 or 300 days a year doing farm work. production team leaders in rural china work with the commune members.

participation in productive labour has enabled chinese cadres to forge close ties with the workers and peasants, benefit from their opinions and sum up and spread their good experience in time.

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Formerly Flood-Ridden Plain Produces Ample Grain

(NCNA-English Hofei, Nov. 10, 1974)

the people in new china are able to triumph over natural adversities and turn areas affected by them into granaries. this has been done by the peasant masses in many localities who carried out large-scale farmland improvement by their collective efforts.

case in point is a 37,000-square kilometre east china plain where the peasants have produced ample food grain through self-reliance.

plagued by floods in the past, this plain north of the huai river has trebled its grain output in the eight years since the great proletarian cultural revolution started. after putting aside sufficient food grain, seed, fodder and collective reserves, the peasants are now providing the state with over half a million tons of marketable grain a year.

historically, the name of the huaipei (meaning north of the huai river) plain was associated with flood disasters. under reactionary rule in pre-liberation china, the huai river channels were for centuries left in disrepair and the tributaries in utter disorder. frequent floods destroyed the crops, many were starved to death; others were forced to sell their children.

in the early post-liberation period, the people's government had to bring here large quantities of grain from other parts of the country every year.

Reproduced from best available copy.

a leading cadre in charge of local agriculture said: "in the early post-liberation years, we cadres had to spend much effort on distributing relief grain among flood victims. but we felt that depending merely on assistance from other areas did not conform to the principle of self-reliance. should they also be affected by serious natural adversities, where could we get help? besides, we should also try to make our contributions to the state. following chairman mao's teachings on trusting and relying on the masses, we concluded that if we mobilized the masses, we could beat natural calamities and gradually solve the grain problem despite our poor natural conditions."

the basic principle for china to solve the grain problem is to develop agriculture by relying on the collective strength of the masses and making full use of domestic natural resources. thanks to the implementation of this principle, the grain problem has been gradually solved in huaipei and many other areas traditionally affected by natural calamities.

cheng hsi-fan, a peasant in his fifties who had experienced many floods on the huai river, remarked: "under oppression and exploitation by the landlord class in the old society, people were influenced by the centuries-old ideas of the exploiting classes and believed that crop failures were all decided by heaven. in recent years, we had either too much rain or too little, but we got around the difficulties and gathered good harvests. this was because we had built up confidence in our own strength and come to see that man could defeat nature."

in 1951, chairman mao issued the great call, "the huai river must be harnessed." this mirrors the aspiration of the people of huaipei.

in the past two decades, over a million people took part in the battle to tame the huai river. among them were old people who had been forced to go begging and women who had lost their husbands or sons in the flood years before liberation, as well as young people who had been born and raised amid difficulties caused by floods. braving wind and snow and using simple tools, improvised machines and indigenous explosives, they threw up a 200-kilometre embankment along the river, dredged the age-old river channels crisscrossing the plain, dug spacious canals and constructed over a hundred pumping stations, medium and small reservoirs and water detention projects.

the people on the plain worked for three winter-spring periods and dug a 135-kilometre canal which basically solved the problem of irrigation and drainage for more than 67,000 hectares of farmland. over 400,000

people are now building two more canals, each over 100 kilometres long, to better protect the region against natural adversities.

while the key water control projects have been built with much state assistance, the local people's communes have put up many small ones by the strength of their collective economy, raising funds by themselves and making use of local materials. over a million peasants have turned out every year to construct these small projects for farm use.

this mass campaign for water conservancy construction has basically brought under control the rivers which used to cause floods and has eased the threat of waterlogging. the irrigated acreage has been greatly expanded. former swamps and wasteland have been turned into fertile fields that give high and stable yields in spite of natural adversities. the two million hectares of farmland on the plain are more or less protected against flood and waterlogging and against drought.

because of poor soil quality, over half the farmland on the plain could not yield good crops even in favourable weather. soil improvement had to go hand in hand with water conservancy. hsiaohsien county where alkali and sandy land accounted for two-thirds of the farm acreage has done well in both soil improvement and intensive cultivation. working for several winters, tens of thousands of local commune members turned up good soil from one metre underground to replace the alkali top layer. they also changed the practice of growing dry land crops only and planted rice first and wheat next. as the alkali in the soil was drained off with paddy rice water, the wheat crop grew well. the peasants also deposited silt on the sandy fields to increase their fertility. by these methods, most of the alkali fields have been transformed and much of the sandy land has been improved. the county's 1973 grain output was more than three times that of 1965. the county has been providing the state with marketable grain for a few years. the local communes and their subdivisions have built up collective grain reserves totalling 15,000 tons, while many peasant households have enough surplus grain to last them several months. this sharply contrasts the picture in pre-liberation days when the local people lived in abject poverty.

the huaipei plain was struck by a severe drought in 1973. yet its grain output was more than three times that of a normal year in the early post-liberation period. the summer and autumn harvests this year were both good.

explaining why this traditionally low-yielding region had been changed into a marketable grain base, a leading cadre in charge of agriculture in the huaipei region pointed to the superiority of china's socialist system and the people's great enthusiasm for socialism. since the founding of new china, a series of changes has been effected in the relations of production in the countryside, including the land reform, the organization of mutual aid teams and agricultural producers' cooperatives and the formation of people's communes, which give wide scope to the masses' initiative and creative power and promote the growth of productive forces. it is exactly by relying on their organized collective strength that chinese peasants have transformed nature.

another reason, the leading cadre continued, is that the people in the huaipei region, like the people of the whole country, have carried out the general principle for developing the national economy laid down by chairman mao, i.e. "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor." the state has appropriated large sums for key projects in the huai river harnessing scheme and for developing agriculture in the river basin. industrial and other trades have also given much aid to local agricultural development in manpower and material supplies. the increasing amount of farm machinery, chemical fertilizer and pestisides also contributed to the rise in grain production in this region.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Military Goodwill Delegation Leaves Algeria for Home

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 10, 1974)

the chinese military goodwill delegation led by chin chi-wei, commander of the chengtu units of the chinese people's liberation army, left here for home this morning after attending the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the algerian armed revolution.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by major yazid, director of foreign relations, major salah zerdani, director of military health, major bourzoug, director of air operation of the ministry of national defence; major aitidir rachid, military attache of the algerian embassy in china, and other officers.

before boarding the plane, chin chi-wei reviewed a guard of honour in the company of major yazid.

chinese ambassador lin chung and military attache of the chinese embassy yu ke-chung were also present.

during its stay here, the delegation visited the central university of constantine, the interarmy academy of cherchell and some army units.

lieutenent colonel abdelhamid latreche, secretary-general of the ministry of national defence, received chin chi-wei on october 31 and all members of the delegation on november 9.

chin chi-wei gave a farewell party on the evening of november 9.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese, British Weight-Lifting Teams Hold Friendly Competition in Britain

(NCNA-English London, Nov. 9, 1974)

the visiting chinese weight-lifting team held the first friendly competition with the british weight-lifting team today in bath, an ancient city in southwest england.

among those watching the competition were w. johns, the mayor of bath, oscar state, general secretary of the international weight-lifting federation, and h. w. hartnall, president of the british amateur weight-lifting association. sun chih-kuang, chinese ambassador to britain, was also present.

seven chinese weight-lifters and nine british took part in the competition, with one british weight-lifter breaking a british national record. their sportsmanship and skill won warm applause from the 700 spectators.

mayor johns gave a reception in honour of the chinese team in the evening.

British Sinologists' Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, hosted a banquet here this evening in honour of the british sinologists' delegation composed of michael loewe, gordon b. downer, christopher howe, lau din cheuk, piet van der loon and kenneth richard walker.

british ambassador to china edward youde and first secretary j.d.i. boyd and second secretary elizabeth a. wright of the british embassy here were present.

also present were chung han-chiu, li pao-cheng, chu teh-hsi and chu tsung-pin.

the british delegation arrived in peking on november 8.

Reproduced from best available copy.

Scottish Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, this evening met and hosted a banquet in honour of the delegation of the scottish council for development and industry led by lord clydesmuir.

upon their arrival in peking yesterday, the british guests were greeted at the airport by hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and counsellor r.d. clift of the british embassy here.

CHINA AND DENMARK

China's Self-Built Freighter Calls at Copenhagen

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Nov. 9, 1974)

chinese freighter "yanting" left copenhagen for gothenburg, sweden, this morning after a 7-day anchorage in the danish capital. this is the first chinese built ocean-going freighter ever to call at a danish port.

according to a report from the danish capital, the ship arrived there to discharge cargoes on november 2. on november 5 president of the board of the port of copenhagen c. moltke gave a reception to welcome the officers and crew of the ship. charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy to demark chang ke-jen and captain of the freighter li yong-long attended the reception. also present were director of the economic department of the danish foreign ministry flemming agerup and officials of the ministry of commerce.

on november 8, chang ke-jen and li yong-long gave a reception aboard the ship. over 150 persons, including officials of the danish foreign and commerce ministries, personages from industrial and trade circles as well as overseas chinese were present at the reception.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets France-China Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping this morning met with all members of the france-china goodwill delegation led by robert galley, minister of equipment of the republic of france, and madame bernadette chirac, wife of the french prime minister, and had photographs taken together with them.

later, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping had a friendly conversation with minister robert galley, madame bernadette chirac and some members of the delegation.

members of the delegation taking part in the conversation were pierre pflimlin, former french prime minister and mayor of strasbourg; mlle. valerie-anne giscard d'estaing, daughter of the president of the republic; michel jacquet, vice-president of the france-china friendship group of the national assembly; senator gaston pams, president of the france-china friendship group of the senate; pierre baudis, member of the national assembly and mayor of toulouse; francois puaux, director of political affairs of the foreign ministry; maurice ulrich, director of the foreign minister's office; serge boidevaix, international affairs adviser to the prime minister; and general alberic vaillant, inspector-general of the french army. french ambassador to china etienne manac'h and minister-counsellor charles malo of the french embassy here were present.

also present at the conversation were ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, li jen-chun, vice-minister of the state planning commission, and leading members of departments concerned, including cho lin, chu hui-fen, chi tsung-hua and liu hua.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Minister of Public Health Meets Delegation of Iranian Women's Organization

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with mrs. m. afkhami, secretary-general of the iranian women's organization, and all members of the delegation of the organization she is leading.

present on the occasion were iranian ambassador to china abbas aram and wife of the minister-counsellor of the iranian embassy in peking mrs. djavad rajabzadeh.

also present were leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other departments concerned, including kung hsiao, li hsiu-chen, chu ping-yi, tang hsun and hua li-ming.

the delegation arrived in peking on november 8. yesterday evening, the china travel and tourism administrative bureau gave a banquet in honour of the delegation.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chi Teng-kuei Meets Japanese Youth Friendship Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the japanese youth friendship visiting group led by minoru tanigawa here today. other officials of the delegation are deputy leader joji tanaka, deputy leader and secretary-general yoshiko kasuga and deputy secretary-general tukasa izaki.

present on the occasion were chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, li chin-hua, deputy secretary of the peking municipal committee of the communist youth league, and leading and staff members of organizations concerned chia hsueh-chien, mao pao-chung, wang ta-hsiang and lu hui-hsiang.

Delegation of Furukawa Sansuikai of Japan Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

the delegation of the furukawa sansuikai of japan led by shichinoshin maeda left here by air today to visit southern china before going home.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by li yung-ting, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

during its stay in peking, the delegation met with vice-president of the china-japan friendship association wang yun-sheng and assistant minister of foreign trade liu hsi-wen. it also exchanged views with chinese departments concerned on the promotion of their economic and trade relations.

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Kenzo Kono

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, this evening met and had a friendly conversation with kenzo kono, chairman of the japanese track and field federation and speaker for the house of councillors, and his party.

present on the occasion was japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa.

present also were han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister, chuang tse-tung and yu pu-hsueh, leading members of the all-china sports federation, chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading and staff members of departments concerned, including wang hsiao-yun, ni chih-chin, feng teh-pao, hsu yin-sheng, wang hsiao-hsien and yang kuang-hui.

Kenzo Kono and His Party Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

kenzo kono, chairman of the japanese track and field federation and speaker for the house of councillors, and his party left here for home by air this afternoon after concluding their friendly visit to china.

seeing them off at the airport were yu pu-hsueh, leading member of the all-china sports federation, sun ping-hua and wei ming, leading members of departments concerned. japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa was also present.

mr. kenzo kono gave a return banquet at noon today. among those present were chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the all-china sports federation and other departments concerned including chuang tse-tung, chang hsiang-shan, yu pu-hsueh, chao cheng-hung, sun ping-hua, wei ming, ni chih-chin and hsu yin-sheng.

Japanese Youth Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

the japanese youth friendship delegation with minoru tanigawa as its leader and joji tanaka and yoshiko kasuga as its deputy leaders left here for home by air today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were li chin-hua, deputy secretary of the peking municipal committee of the communist youth league, leading members of departments concerned chia hsueh-chien and mao pao-chung and representatives of peking youth.

while in china, the delegation visited peking, shanghai, hangchow, yenan, sian, tientsin and the tachai production brigade in shansi province. they were warmly welcomed wherever they went.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Tanzania

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 9, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here today for a friendly visit to tanzania.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were tanzanian minister for commerce and industry amir habib jamal and other government officials.

also present at the airport was chinese ambassador li yao-wen.

President Nyerere Receives Leader of Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 11, 1974)

tanzanian president julius nyerere received here this morning fang yi, leader of the chinese government delegation and minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and had a warm and friendly conversation with him.

tanzanian minister of finance c.d. msuya and chinese ambassador to tanzania li yao-wen were present on the occasion.

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago Arrives in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 10, 1974)

dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and his party arrived here by special plane from shanghai this morning in the company of ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

the distinguished guests received a rousing welcome at the airport from over 2,000 people including wang shou-tao, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial

revolutionary committee; chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; yi tso-tsai, standing committee member of the provincial revolutionary committee; and lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

prime minister williams and the other honoured guests alighted from the special plane into a shower of enthusiastic greetings from the drum-beating, trumpet-blowing, singing and dancing welcomers in an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and trinidad and tobago.

the prime minister and his party were accorded another warm welcome at a banquet hosted by the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee in the evening. they were joined by ngapo ngawang jigme, wang shou-tao, chiao lin-yi and chou hua-min, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade now in this city.

proposing a toast, wang shou-tao paid tribute to the people of trinidad and tobago for the achievements they had made in the struggle against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism. he said that the people of kwangtung who had long suffered from imperialist aggression cherished a very friendly feeling for the distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago which belongs to the third world. he expressed hearty gratitude to prime minister williams for travelling thousands of miles to bring to china the friendly sentiments of the people of trinidad and tobago.

dr. williams said in his toast that they were almost at the end of their unforgettable visit to china which provided them with an opportunity to see her achievements in education, art and culture and above all in economic development. he thanked the government and people of china for their gracious hospitality and welcome and looked forward to continued development of the harmonious relations between the two countries.

the banquet was followed by a soiree arranged by the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee in honour of prime minister williams.

earlier this afternoon, dr. williams visited the china export commodities fair now going on here, went sightseeing round the town and called at sites of historical interest and scenic beauty in the company of ngapo ngawang jigme and chiao lin-yi. the honoured guests were warmly received at the fair by vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min.

on their departure from shanghai, prime minister williams and his party were seen off at the airport by ma tien-shui, yang fu-chen and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of other departments concerned.

Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago Concludes State Visit to China and Leaves Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 11, 1974)

dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, concluded his state visit to china and left here by special plane this morning.

prime minister williams and his party were given a warm send-off at the airport by over 2,000 people, including ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, wang shou-tao, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, yi tso-tsai, standing committee member of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and chen teh-ho, deputy director of the department of american and oceanian affairs of the foreign ministry.

chu chuan-hsien, deputy-director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry accompanied the guests to hongkong.

this morning the paiyun airport and the streets leading from the guest house were decorated with colourful bunting and huge streamers. despite a rain, the crowds gathered at the airport. they waved bouquets and multi-coloured streamers and danced to hail prime minister williams' successful visit to china.

prime minister williams and other distinguished guests bid farewell to ngapo ngawang jigme, wang shou-tao, chiao lin-yi and others with warm handshakes.

Press Communique on the Visit to the People's Republic of China by Dr. Eric Williams, Prime Minister and Minister of External Affairs of Trinidad and Tobago

November 11, 1974

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

dr. eric williams, prime minister and minister of external affairs of trinidad and tobago, paid a state visit to the people's republic of china from november 5 to 11, 1974 at the invitation of premier chou en-lai of the state council of the people's

republic of china. accompanying dr. eric williams on the visit were miss erica williams, daughter of dr. williams, the honourable errol mahabir, minister of industry and commerce, mr. f.o. abdulah, permanent secretary of the ministry of external affairs, and others.

chairman mao tsetung met dr. williams and held a cordial and friendly conversation with him.

premier chou en-lai met dr. williams in the hospital and had a cordial conversation with him. vice-premier li hsien-nien and dr. williams exchanged views in a sincere and friendly atmosphere on further developing the friendly relations and cooperation between china and trinidad and tobago and on international questions of common concern.

present at the talks from the chinese delegation were chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, tang ke, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade, and others.

present at the talks from the delegation of trinidad and tobago were errol mahabir, minister of industry and commerce, and f.o. abdulah, permanent secretary of the ministry of external affairs.

both delegations expressed the desire to continue to develop and strengthen the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful coexistence.

both delegations shared the same view that the third world countries should support, help and learn from one another. they agreed to develop economic (especially in agriculture), scientific, technological and cultural exchanges and cooperation between the two countries step by step on the basis of increased mutual understanding and in the light of their needs and possibilities. in this spirit, the two delegations specifically agreed that the chinese government would accept in 1975 three students sent by the government of trinidad and tobago to learn chinese and that the government of trinidad and tobago would make available to the government of china an appropriate number of places for chinese students in its own institute of international relations in trinidad.

it was further agreed by the two delegations that the chinese government would send a delegation led by tang ke, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries,

on a friendly visit to trinidad and tobago in early 1975 so that the two countries may learn from each other and exchange experiences.

both delegations agreed to pay special attention to the promotion of trade relations between the two countries, including the exchange of trade missions and exhibitions, based on the principles of equality, mutual benefit and interchange of needed goods.

both delegations noted with satisfaction that dr. williams' current visit to the people's republic of china was crowned with success and contributed positively to further developing the relations between china and trinidad and tobago and promoting friendship between the two peoples. they agreed that the development of friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries not only accords with the common desire and fundamental interests of the two peoples but serves the interests of the third world's united struggle against colonialism, external domination and hegemony.

in order to achieve the above aims, the two delegations agreed to recommend to their respective governments that appropriate functional offices be established in each other's capital.

during their stay in china, dr. williams and his party visited industrial and educational institutions, a rural people's commune and places of historical interest in peking, shanghai and canton. they were warmly welcomed and cordially received by the chinese government and people.

prime minister williams extended on behalf of the government of trinidad and tobago an invitation to the government of the people's republic of china to send a delegation at whatever level is considered appropriate on an official visit to trinidad and tobago at a mutually convenient time. the government of the people's republic of china accepted this invitation with pleasure.

CHINA AND UGANDA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Ugandan Friendship Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with the ugandan friendship trade delegation led by ugandan minister of commerce and industry e.l. athiyo.

k.a. mcmondo, charge d'affaires a.i. of the ugandan embassy in peking, was present on the occasion.

also present were li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned chang keng-ho, li heng, chang hsing-chiao and ho pao-chung.

Ugandan Friendship Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

the ugandan friendship trade delegation led by e.l. athiyo, minister of commerce and industry, left peking for home by air this afternoon at the end of its visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were li chiang, minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including meng jen-na, chang hsing-chiao and ho pao-chung.

k.a. mcmondo, charge d'affaires a.i. of the ugandan embassy in peking, and naseem mirza, minister of the pakistan embassy in peking, were also present.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya of Democratic Yemen Leaves for China

(NCNA-English Aden, Nov. 9, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen (p.d.r.y.), and the p.d.r.y. delegation he is leading left here today for an official visit to china at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were member of the presidential council and secretary general of the political bureau of the central committee of the national front abdul fattah ismail, premier ali nasser mohamed hassoni, government ministers and army officers.

also present on the occasion were charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy to the p.d.r.y. wu hua-yuan, other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy, heads of the chinese experts teams as well as heads of foreign diplomatic missions to the p.d.r.y.

Chairman Robaya Arrives in Peking at Head of PDRY Delegation to Rousing Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and the delegation of the people's democratic republic of yemen he is leading arrived here by special plane this afternoon to a rousing welcome by several thousand people of the chinese capital.

the p.d.r.y. delegation led by chairman robaya has come for an official visit at the invitation of the chinese government. among the official and accompanying members on the delegation were chief of the secretariat of the central committee of the political organization of national front, ministers of foreign affairs, planning, economy and industry, the public works, finance and agriculture and agrarian reform, as well as leading members of the militia, press, education and mass organizations.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests were warmly welcomed at the airport by chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping and hua kuo-feng, foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng, vice-foreign minister ho ying, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army peng shao-hui, vice-minister of the state planning commission tuan yun and vice-minister of communications tao chi, as well as chinese ambassador to the people's democratic republic of yemen tsui chien.

the people of china and the p.d.r.y. have always sympathized with and supported each other in the

protracted struggle against imperialism and colonialism. since chairman robaya's last visit to china in 1970, the friendship between the two peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries have been constantly consolidated and developed. the chinese people are very happy that chairman robaya has come to visit china once again.

the chinese capital today was alive with warm expressions of friendship. red banners and colourful bunting over the main streets of the city proper fluttered in the breeze. huge streamers trailing from tall buildings bore the slogans: "warmly welcome the distinguished guests from democratic yemen exclamation" "resolutely support the people of democratic yemen in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "resolutely support the just struggle of the arab people exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and democratic yemen exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the whole world exclamation"

as chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests stepped down from the plane, chinese leaders went forward to cordially shake hands with them. on behalf of premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping extended warm welcome to chairman robaya.

a grand welcoming ceremony was held at the airport which flew the national flags of the people's democratic republic of yemen and the people's republic of china. the band played the national anthems of the two countries. chairman robaya, accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. peking militiamen presented arms in salute to the distinguished guests. as chairman robaya and the other guests went round to meet the well-wishers, people beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans, and boys and girls in their holiday best danced to express their welcome to the guests. chairman robaya repeatedly waved back in acknowledgement.

alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, member of the delegation and ambassador of the people's democratic republic of yemen to china, arrived with chairman robaya. kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had made a special trip to karachi to greet the distinguished guests from the p.d.r.y., arrived by the same plane.

among others greeting the distinguished guests at the airport were mrs. assakaff and diplomatic officials of the p.d.r.y. embassy here and students from the p.d.r.y. and the yemen arab republic.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Chairman Robaya

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

premier chou en-lai met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, in a hospital this afternoon.

present were ali saleh obad mugbel, chief of the secretariat of the central committee of the political organization of national front of the p.d.r.y., mohamed saleh mutee, minister of foreign affairs, ali salem al-beedh, minister of planning, and alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, p.d.r.y. ambassador to china.

also present were teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, ho ying, vice-foreign minister, and cheng yuan-hsing and kao chien-chung, deputy departmental directors of the foreign ministry, as well as interpreter li liu-ken.

List of Official Delegation of Democratic Yemen and Principal Accompanying Members

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

following is the list of the official delegation of the people's democratic republic of yemen led by salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the p.d.r.y., and principal accompanying members:

the members of the delegation:

ali saleh obad mugbel, chief of the secretariat of the central committee of the political organization of national front,

mohamed saleh mutee, minister of foreign affairs,

ali salem al-beedh, minister of planning,

abdul aziz abdul wali, minister of economy and industry,

haider abubaker al-attas, minister of the public works,

fadhle mohsin, minister of finance,

mohamed sulaiman nasser, minister of agriculture and agrarian reform, and

alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, d.p.r.y. ambassador to china;

principal accompanying members of the delegation:

hussein qumata, commander of the militia,

abdulla abdul karim al-malahi, secretary of the presidential council,

saleh abdulla bin azzoun, director of protocol,

ahmed obeid al-fadhli, deputy governor of yemeni bank,

farag al-duqail, deputy chief of supplies and deliveries in the ministry of defence,

ahmed hussein abubaker, director of industry in the ministry of economy and industry,

saleh mohamed al-shuki, the chairman's adviser for economic affairs,

nasser mohamed amer, director of irrigation in the ministry of agriculture and agrarian reform,

abdul rahman al-basri, director of am-ain mukala road project of the ministry of public works,

kamal abdul rahim, director of the technical cooperation department in the ministry of planning,

abdulla al-baidani, director of planning in the ministry of education,

ahmed abdul kader, chief of planning unit in the ministry of public works,

salem al-haj, acting director of the political department in the presidential council,

nasser gaasos, director of cooperatives in the ministry of agriculture and agrarian reform,

muthana abdul qawi, deputy director of minister of foreign affairs office,

ali ahmed al-dbeg, responsible for bedouin's schools,

alawi ali, military escort of the chairman,

hussein ahmed fadaq, director of national foreign trade company,

awadh saleh omairan, representative from the ministry of defence,

Reproduced from best available copy.

mehdi abdulla said, head of the yemeni workers' union, and

sha'ee mohsin, representative of the national general confederation of the yemeni student.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Holds Talks with Chairman Salem Robaya Ali

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, held talks here this morning with salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen.

taking part in the talks on the side of democratic yemen were members of the p.d.r.y. delegation led by chairman salem robaya ali: ali saleh obad mugbel, mohamed saleh mutee, ali salem al-beedh, abdul aziz abdul wali, haider abubaker al-attas, fadhle mohsin, mohamed sulaiman nasser and alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, and accompanying member of the delegation abdulla abdul karim al-malahi.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were leading members and staff members of departments concerned: chi peng-fei, ho ying, chen mu-hua, tsui chien, chang keng-ho, cheng yuan-hsing, kao chien-chung, li pu-hsiao, lin chen, li liu-ken, chang chih-hsiang, kuan tzu-huai, yao kuang-yi, li chih-chieh and ma hsiao-yen.

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes Chairman Salem Robaya Ali at Head of Delegation of Democratic Yemen

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, gave a grand banquet in the name of premier chou en-lai here this evening to warmly welcome salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and all official and accompanying members of the p.d.r.y. delegation he is leading.

prior to the banquet, chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, hua kuo-feng and hsu hsiang-chien met with chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from democratic yemen and had photographs taken together.

the banquet was held in the great hall of the people. the national flags of democratic yemen and china were hung side by side in the banquet hall. when chairman robaya and the other honoured guests entered the banquet hall in the company of chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, hua kuo-feng and hsu hsiang-chien, and foreign minister chi peng-fei, the band played music of welcome.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and chairman robaya spoke at the banquet which was filled with a warm atmosphere of friendship.

in his speech, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping hailed the friendship between the people of china and democratic yemen and the important achievements of the seventh arab summit conference, and voiced firm support to the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle for the recovery of lost territories and national rights.

reviewing the development of the international situation in the past four years since chairman robaya visited china in 1970, the vice-premier said: "the developing international situation has become more favourable to the people of all countries and unfavourable to imperialism, particularly the two superpowers. the united struggle of the third world against imperialism and hegemonism is daily developing and continuously winning new victories. the third world, which comprises the great majority of the world population, has become the main force propelling the advance of world history. beset with troubles both at home and abroad and ridden with crises, the superpowers are having a very tough time."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "the situation in the middle east is most heartening. during the middle east war of october last year, the arab armymen and civilians and the palestinian people rose in a courageous fight and brought about an excellent situation. the arab countries and peoples used oil as a weapon to deal a heavy blow at zionism and big-power hegemonism. this had a very far-reaching significance and effect in advancing the just struggles waged bravely by the third world peoples to defend their state sovereignty and national resources. the seventh arab summit conference held in rabat recently once again demonstrated the arab countries' firm will and determination to unite as one and fight shoulder to shoulder against their enemy. we warmly hail the important achievements of this conference."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping stressed: "the further the two superpowers decline, the more frenziedly they will contend with each other for world hegemony and the more they will intensify their aggression and plunder

against other countries, the third world in particular. the superpower that flaunts the signboard of 'socialism' and says one thing but does another is particularly despicable and vicious. the fundamental cause of the intranquillity in the world, in the middle east and in the indian ocean is the fierce contention between the superpowers and their scheming and trouble-making. the superpowers are the biggest international exploitors and oppressors of today and the source of a new world war. the so-called 'detente' they are playing up is meant to deceive people and cover up their aggressive nature and the truth of their war preparations. we must not relax our vigilance."

he said: "the chinese government and people will, as always, firmly stand by the palestinian and other arab peoples and resolutely support them in their just struggle for the recovery of lost territories and national rights."

the vice-premier said that both china and democratic yemen belong to the third world. the two peoples have forged a profound friendship in the prolonged struggle against imperialism and colonialism. he praised the people of democratic yemen, under the leadership of the presidential council headed by chairman robaya, for their many successes in defending national independence and state sovereignty and developing the national economy and culture, and their contributions to the cause of the third world against imperialism and hegemonism.

chairman salem robaya ali in his speech highly evaluated the profound friendship between the people of democratic yemen and china, adding: "although our two countries are separated by vast seas, this has not hindered the strengthening and deepening of the relations between our two peoples, for the militant solidarity of our two countries forged in the common struggle against common enemies has reduced the distance between us."

he said: "the solid friendship between our two countries took shape in our protracted struggles against imperialism, colonialism and out-moded relationships.

"the economic and technological cooperation provided for us in various forms by our chinese friends is a convincing proof of the profound and solid friendship existing between our two friendly countries and peoples."

chairman robaya continued: "both our countries belong to the third world, so it is possible to further deepen the relations between our two peoples and two countries."

he said: "the arab people of our entire region are noted for their staunch struggle and ability to surmount all difficulties. at the present stage there is an international plot designed to eliminate the struggle of the palestinian people and wipe out the arab liberation movement."

he noted: "the victory of the 1973 october war has demonstrated to our enemies, zionism and imperialism, that the arab people can persist in struggle and learn from their experience so long as they close their ranks and fight for the victory of their great cause."

he reiterated that "the people's democratic republic of yemen will continue to adhere to its consistent principle and firmly support the struggle of the palestinian people, with the palestine liberation organization as their representative, until the realization of the legitimate national rights of the palestinian people.

"the positive results of the seventh arab summit conference in rabat are a historic success for the cause of the palestinian people. they will surely strengthen the palestinian people's struggle in all fields. the resolutions adopted at the conference will also promote the arab nation's struggle against imperialism and zionism."

chairman robaya stated: "the destiny of each country should be decided by its own people. all countries, particularly all progressive countries, should support the struggles of oppressed peoples and colonial peoples, and resolutely oppose intervention and foreign presence, especially military presence aimed at sabotaging national liberation movements."

discussing the current international situation, the chairman said: "the international situation has become more complicated, but in the final analysis it is favourable to the struggle of the people of all countries. the more the people of all countries wake up and close their ranks, the greater is the possibility for them to realize their objectives. it will be impossible to achieve peace unless the people of all countries realize their legitimate national objectives and national self-determination, their independence and state sovereignty are preserved and all their natural resources are under their own control, and all foreign bases are dismantled. therefore, we demand that the indian ocean be made an ocean of international peace and security.

"we shall unite more closely with other third world countries and peoples to fight on the same battlefront against our common enemies -- imperialism and zionism -- and for achieving the social and economic progress of all peoples," he stated.

their speeches were followed by the band playing the national anthems of the people's democratic republic of yemen and china.

also attending the banquet were alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, member of the p.d.r.y. delegation and ambassador to china, his wife and diplomatic officials of the embassy, representatives of p.d.r.y. students in peking and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

also present were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang and hu yu-chih; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries sha feng, chien chih-kuang, wang hai-jung, ho ying, chen mu-hua, peng shao-hui, chang ling-pin, chen shu-fu, tuan yun, tao chi, huang shu-tse, tu hsing-yuan, shen chang-jung, lai chi-fa, wang ping-chien, chiao pei-hsin, liu ai-feng, liu ching-tang, mu ching, mao teh-hou, hsiao tse-yao, wang shou-hsiang, yen chih-hsiang, liu shao-wen and yang chi, and chinese ambassador to the people's democratic republic of yemen tsui chien.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

following is the text of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping's speech at the banquet given here this evening in honour of chairman salem robaya ali:

your excellency respected chairman salem robaya ali,

distinguished guests from the people's democratic republic of yemen,

friends and comrades,

his excellency salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, visited our country before, in 1970. today, it gives us a feeling of great warmth and pleasure to receive our old friend here again. i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai to be the host at this evening's banquet. on behalf of chairman mao tsetung, acting chairman tung pi-wu, premier chou en-lai and the chinese government and people, i wish

to express our warm welcome to his excellency chairman robaya and all the other distinguished guests from democratic yemen.

four years ago when chairman robaya first visited china, our two sides had a full exchange of views on international issues of common interest and the middle east situation. we were of the same view that the situation of the anti-imperialist struggle of the people of the world was excellent and that it would become better and better. the facts of the past four years show that the developing international situation has become more favourable to the people of all countries and unfavourable to imperialism, particularly the two superpowers. the united struggle of the third world against imperialism and hegemonism is daily developing and continuously winning new victories. the third world, which comprises the great majority of the world population, has become the main force propelling the advance of world history. beset with troubles both at home and abroad and ridden with crises, the superpowers are having a very tough time. they have been thrown into a plight aptly described by the chinese verse, "flowers fall off, do what one may."

the situation in the middle east is most heartening. during the middle east war of october last year, the arab armymen and civilians and the palestinian people rose in a courageous fight and brought about an excellent situation. the arab countries and peoples used oil as a weapon to deal a heavy blow at zionism and big-power hegemonism. this had a very far-reaching significance and effect in advancing the just struggles waged bravely by the third world peoples to defend their state sovereignty and national resources. the seventh arab summit conference held in rabat recently once again demonstrated the arab countries' firm will and determination to unite as one and fight shoulder to shoulder against their enemy. we warmly hail the important achievements of this conference. the arab nation is a great nation with a glorious tradition of struggle. the hundred million arab people including the palestinian people, uniting themselves and waging an unremitting struggle for the recovery of lost territories and national rights, will eventually be victorious.

the further the two superpowers decline, the more frenziedly they will contend with each other for world hegemony and the more they will intensify their aggression and plunder against other countries, the third world in particular. the superpower that flaunts the signboard of "socialism" and says one thing but does another is particularly despicable and vicious. the fundamental cause of the intranquillity in the world, in the middle east and in the indian ocean is the fierce contention between the superpowers and their scheming

and trouble-making. the superpowers are the biggest international exploitors and oppressors of today and the source of a new world war. the so-called "detente" they are playing up is meant to deceive people and cover up their aggressive nature and the truth of their war preparations. we must not relax our vigilance.

the chinese government and people will, as always, firmly stand by the palestinian and other arab peoples and resolutely support them in their just struggle for the recovery of lost territories and national rights. we are convinced that, although the road of their struggle will be tortuous, the arab people including the palestinian people, who have been tested and tempered in wars, will surely surmount all difficulties and obstacles and win new and still greater victories.

friends and comrades,

both china and democratic yemen belong to the third world. our two peoples have forged a profound friendship in the prolonged struggle against imperialism and colonialism. we are glad to see that in recent years the industrious and valiant people of democratic yemen, under the leadership of the presidential council headed by chairman robaya, have achieved many successes in defending national independence and state sovereignty and developing the national economy and culture. in international affairs, democratic yemen firmly supports the arab people including the palestinian people in their struggle against israeli zionism and actively supports the national liberation movements in africa and the just struggles of the indochinese and korean peoples. you have made contributions to the cause of the third world against imperialism and hegemonism. we always heartily rejoice at the achievements of our friends. we wish you still greater successes on your road of advance.

his excellency respected chairman robaya, slighting the long journey, has again come to china for a visit; this will surely mark a new chapter in the annals of the development of the relations between our two countries. we thank you for bringing with you the sentiments of fraternal friendship of the people of democratic yemen on the coast of the red sea. let us work together for the common anti-imperialist cause, for the promotion of the long-standing friendship between our two peoples and for the strengthening of the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries.

we wish complete success to the visit of his excellency the chairman and all the distinguished guests from democratic yemen.

now, i propose a toast

to the prosperity of the people's democratic republic of yemen and the well-being of her people,

to the continuous development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and democratic yemen and the friendship between our two peoples,

to the militant unity of the chinese people and the peoples of the arab countries and palestine,

to the victory of the third world's united struggle against imperialism and hegemonism,

to the great unity of the people of the world,

to the health of his excellency chairman salem robaya ali,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from democratic yemen,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here exclamation

Chairman Salem Robaya Ali's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

following is the text of the speech by salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, at the banquet given in his honour here this evening:

my dear friend, mr. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping,

chinese friends,

i have the pleasure to express my deep thanks to you for inviting us to visit your friendly country as well as the honour to thank you for the warm welcome and kind reception accorded to us since we arrived in your great country.

although our two countries are separated by vast seas, this has not hindered the strengthening and deepening of the relations between our two peoples, for the militant solidarity of our two countries forged in the common struggle against common enemies has reduced the distance between us. this reality has witnessed a marked progress since the rectification steps taken on june 22, 1969.

i have the honour to convey to you, and to the friendly chinese people, party and government, the warmest greetings of the people, organization and government of democratic yemen as well as their highest wishes for your further victory and success.

your great country, which we are visiting, is a country with an ancient civilization, that has gone through protracted struggles and has, through self-reliance, achieved successes and accumulated experience. this is not our first visit here. we visited your country before, in 1970, when we witnessed the great successes you had achieved and the rich experience you had gained. the solid friendship between our two countries took shape in our protracted struggles against imperialism, colonialism and out-moded relationships.

the economic and technological cooperation provided for us in various forms by our chinese friends is a convincing proof of the profound and solid friendship existing between our two friendly countries and peoples. i have the honour to take this opportunity to express to you our thanks for all your support.

since the action of june 22, 1969, the people's democratic republic of yemen has achieved many successes in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, securing progress and prosperity for the masses of the people and all other fields.

dear friends,

the arab people of our entire region are noted for their staunch struggle and ability to surmount all difficulties. at the present stage there is an international plot designed to eliminate the struggle of the palestinian people and wipe out the arab liberation movement.

the victory of the 1973 october war has demonstrated to our enemies, zionism and imperialism, that the arab people can persist in struggle and learn from their experience so long as they close their ranks and fight for the victory of their great cause.

the people's democratic republic of yemen will continue to adhere to its consistent principle and firmly support the struggle of the palestinian people, with the palestine liberation organization as their representative. until the realization of the legitimate national rights of the palestinian people.

the positive results of the seventh arab summit conference in rabat are a historic success for the cause of the palestinian people. they will surely strengthen the palestinian people's struggle in all fields. the resolutions adopted at the conference will also promote the arab nation's struggle against imperialism and zionism.

the destiny of each country should be decided by its own people. all countries, particularly all progressive countries, should support the struggles of oppressed peoples and colonial peoples, and resolutely oppose intervention and foreign presence, especially military presence aimed at sabotaging national liberation movements.

the purpose of the struggle waged by the omani people under the leadership of the people's front for the liberation of oman is the complete realization of their national objectives: the flourishing, progress and prosperity of the omani people; the ending of foreign interference and the termination of foreign presence and control in all forms.

the people's democratic republic of yemen supports and aids the people of oman in their struggle for the realization of their legitimate objectives.

we are grateful to our chinese friends for their support and assistance to the struggles of our arab people, particularly to those of the peoples of palestine and oman.

dear friends,

the international situation has become more complicated, but in the final analysis it is favourable to the struggle of the people of all countries. the more the people of all countries wake up and close their ranks, the greater is the possibility for them to realize their objectives. it will be impossible to achieve peace unless the people of all countries realize their legitimate national objectives and national self-determination, their independence and state sovereignty are preserved and all their natural resources are under their own control, and all foreign bases are dismantled. therefore, we demand that the indian ocean be made an ocean of international peace and security.

both our countries belong to the third world, so it is possible to further deepen the relations between our two peoples and two countries. we shall unite more closely with other third world countries and peoples to fight on the same battlefront against our common enemies -- imperialism and zionism -- and for achieving the social and economic progress of all peoples.

for the purpose of strengthening the unity of the third world peoples, it is necessary for them to help and support each other and exchange views in all fields and by whatever means.

the people's democratic republic of yemen supports the korean people in their struggle for the

unification of their people and their fatherland by peaceful means and will support, as always, the programme put forward by president kim il sung for the peaceful unification of the korean people and their fatherland. we support the vietnamese people's struggle and strongly condemn u.s. imperialist interference. abiding by our principle, we will continue to support the struggle of the vietnamese people until the realization of the programme of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and of the vietnamese people's aspirations for unification and progress.

the people's democratic republic of yemen condemns u.s. imperialism for its scheme of engineering the coup d'etat by its running dog lon nol and opposing the cambodian people.

the people's democratic republic of yemen is proud to be one of the first countries to condemn that coup d'etat and support the struggle of the cambodian people under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia headed by samdech norodom sihanouk and the royal government and will continue to adhere to this principled position. at the same time, we support the struggle of the lao people.

the people of the african countries have won tremendous victories in their struggle against colonialism, imperialism and racism and in their liberation movements. the african people have steadily strengthened their unity in the struggle against rhodesian and south african colonialism and racism.

we support the peoples of mozambique, angola, namibia and rhodesia in their struggles and liberation movements. arab and african unity will certainly enable the liberation movements in these countries to win still greater victories. at the same time, we also support the liberation movements in asia and latin america.

in conclusion, please allow me to propose a toast

to the prosperity of the people's republic of china and the well-being of her people,

to the enhancement of the friendly relations and cooperation between democratic yemen and people's china and between the two peoples,

to the militant unity between the arab and chinese peoples,

to the health of his excellency chairman mao tsetung,

to the health of mr. acting chairman tung pi-wu,

to the health of premier chou en-lai,

to the health of mr. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping,

to the health of the chinese friends present, and

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present here exclamation

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Democratic Yemen Visit Peking Wire Plant

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and other distinguished guests from democratic yemen visited the peking steel wire plant this afternoon in the company of liu shao-wen, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

when chairman robaya and other distinguished guests came to the plant, workers gathered at the entrance shouted slogans and beat drums and gongs to give them a warm welcome. chin hsi-kung, chairman of the plant revolutionary committee, introduced to the distinguished guests the course of the factory's development and its production. this factory was set up in 1956 by amalgamating a dozen small workshops making straw rope. during the great leap forward in 1958, the workers shifted from making rope to producing electric wire by indigenous methods after surmounting a host of difficulties in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

the plant succeeded in producing alloy steel wire in 1961. now it mass produces a variety of alloy steel wire, the finest being as thin as one-seventh of a hair. the honoured guests made a round of the plant's steel melting, forging and rolling, wire drawing and fine wire shops. chairman robaya praised the workers for their achievements and expressed the wish that workers of democratic yemen and china would learn from and exchange experience with each other in future.

in the afternoon, chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests visited the palace museum in the company of liu shao-wen and wu chung-chao, curator of the museum. some distinguished guests from democratic yemen visited a motor vehicle plant this morning.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Zambia

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Nov. 9, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here this afternoon for tanzania at the end of a friendly visit to zambia.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by minister of mines and industry a. kashita, minister of state of the ministry of commerce s.k. tembo and other government officials.

chinese ambassador li chiang-fen was also present at the airport to see the delegation off.

the delegation arrived here on november 1. during its stay here, the delegation was received by zambian president kenneth david kaunda and honoured with a reception hosted by zambian prime minister mainza chona. chinese ambassador li chiang-fen also gave a reception to the delegation.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 26, 1974 No. 5741

****
* NATIONAL *
****

NOVELS

A Typical Example of Heroes in the Continuation of the Revolution Under the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- comments on the molding of the image of Kao Ta-ch'üan in the second volume of the novel of the "Bright Golden Road"

by

Ai K'e-en (艾克恩)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Nov. 10, 1974)

The second volume of Comrade Hao Jan's novel the "Bright Golden Road" has seen print under the impetus provided by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and by the revolutionary model plays. With full political fervor, the writer has profoundly reflected the continuous improvement and earth-shaking changes in our socialist countryside in the fifties, vividly depicted the acute and complicated struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the countryside at that time, and enthusiastically eulogized the life of revolutionary struggle of hundreds of millions of poor and lower-middle peasants in the movement for agricultural cooperation. He has in particular molded Kao Ta-ch'üan, an extremely touching model of proletarian heroes who bravely advance with raised heads and big strides along the bright and golden socialist road.

Marxism deems that the people alone are the masters of history and the motivating force pushing human society forward. The basic task in the creation of socialist literature and art is to enthusiastically mold colossal and full heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers in a thousand and one ways. In the period of socialist revolution in our country, how many heroic figures of workers, peasants and soldiers need to be eulogized by us! As Engels pointed out, "the use of the strength of the entire society to jointly operate production and the new developments in production arising therefrom also require a kind of brand-new people and will

create such new people." Kao Ta-ch'üan in the novel the "Bright Golden Road" lives up to such "brand-new people" who have emerged in the revolutionary struggle for socialism.

The image of Kao Ta-ch'üan is depicted as dashing, vigorous, full and moving mainly because the writer, with the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, has properly made use of the method of creation based on the combination of revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism to "typify contradictions and struggles" which are acute and complicated in actual life. He has taken the revolutionary model plays as brilliant examples, diligently made use of the experiences acquired in their creation, insisted on bringing out the positive figures from among all the figures, the heroic figures from among all the positive figures and the principal heroic figure from among all the heroic figures and has thus prominently depicted Kao Ta-ch'üan's heroic disposition which is formed in the struggle.

The heroic figures of the socialist period, tested and tempered in the storm of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the period of socialism have grown to maturity. After the agrarian reform in the early fifties, the focus of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the countryside is: whether to insist on continuing the revolution under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat and push history forward or to stay in the period of democratic revolution and turn back the wheel of history; whether to gradually materialize the socialist transformation of agriculture and lead the peasants onto the bright golden socialist road or to let them work on their own, split them up into opposing poles, allow the capitalist spontaneous forces to run wild and lead the peasants onto the small single-plank bridge of capitalism. This is a major question bearing on whether or not the dictatorship of the proletariat and socialist system in our country can be consolidated and whether or not our red country will change color. All these are decided by the line. Chairman Mao called upon the peasants to "get organized" and take the road of cooperation and pointed out that "this is the unavoidable path for the masses of the people to liberate themselves and turn poverty into affluence." But Liu Shao-ch'i, the opportunist ringleader hiding within the Party, vociferously advocated a complete set of fallacies of such as "the safeguarding of private property" for developing the economy of rich peasants, "the four major forms of freedom," "mechanization first and cooperation next," etc., in a vain attempt to lead China onto the capitalist road. It is precisely against such a background of the time that the novel "Bright Golden Road" reveals the outlook and sets up the image of the principal heroic figure.

As in the rural villages throughout the country at that time, the contradictions and struggles in the Land of Fragrant Plants are heartstirring and complicated. However, the writer does not mechanically transplant life but through selection, refinement and generalization, "typifies the contradictions and struggles among them." After leading the broad masses of the poor and lower-middle peasants on the Land of Fragrant Plants in bravely fighting for over a year, Kao Ta-ch'üan, the hero in the book, has set up the first batch of mutual aid groups. However, how to push the mutual aid and cooperation movement to a new stage so as to enable all the working people to take the bright golden socialist road and turn the mutual aid groups into

agricultural producers' cooperatives will be an even more formidable and profound revolution. Taking the Party's basic line as the key link, the writer has boldly revealed the various conflicts of contradictions faced by the broad masses of the poor and lower-middle peasants headed by Kao Ta-ch'üan on the Land of Fragrant Plants.

On the one hand, the landlord element "Wry-Mouthed," the covert counter-revolutionary element Fan K'e-ming, and the left-out rich-peasant element Feng Shao-huai conspire together to create trouble and carry out sabotage activities. In the treatment of the matter of the sale of land by Liu Hsiang, a member of the mutual-aid group, Feng Shao-huai moves around to set traps and asks Kao Erh-lin, who is ignorant of the truth, to demand Liu Hsiang for the repayment of a loan. He swindles Liu Wan into becoming the middle-man and induces the "small abacus" Ch'in Fu, the well-to-do middle peasant, to engross himself in buying land, in a vain attempt to force Liu Hsiang to go to the helpless situation of bankruptcy, so as to attain their criminal aim of toppling the mutual aid group. Fan K'e-ming, the "fourth young lord" who conceals his identity also gnashes his teeth and wants to adopt the measure of "eliminating the cause of trouble completely without showing any traces" toward Kao Ta-ch'üan. They do this because if there is the mutual aid group, they will "not see the day of success" and in addition "will have the misfortune of getting drowned." Therefore, they become panic-stricken and desperate, and they put up struggle and resistance and violently attack the socialist new things.

On the other hand, behind the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy, there is an erroneous line which plays the role of adding fuel to the fire. Chang Chin-fa, the village chief who represents the capitalist spontaneous forces, continues to push in the Land of Fragrant Plants the capitalist line for "amassing a fortune" advocated by Ku Hsin-min, the hsien magistrate and Wang Yu-ch'ing, the secretary of the district committee. He digs pits and sets traps everywhere to hinder the development of the mutual aid and cooperation movement. When Liu Hsiang is compelled to sell his land, they naturally "feel happy and contented" and can't wait to "vilify the mutual aid groups." When "small abacus" files a lawsuit, they give him their wholehearted support and can't wait to turn Kao Ta-ch'üan into "a typical bad character for criticism in notifications throughout the hsien." People see clearly that when the hsien magistrate Ku sends an investigator to the Land of Fragrant Plants, Feng Shao-huai actually dares to be so outrageous as to complain against "injustice," "K'un Tao Jou" actually dares to curse in rage in such way and Ch'in Fu actually dares to freely air his "grievances." Isn't this precisely because there is an erroneous line as their spiritual prop behind their backs? "By following Chang Chin-fa, you can freely amass a fortune according to your own wish." This is the common ideological foundation prompting this group of people to unite together. When hsien magistrate Ku flagrantly supports them, they are so carried away that they reveal their thirst for blood. The novel has incisively revealed in this way the danger of the erroneous line, which encourages, cheers up and supports the class enemies in their frantic attacks.

Chairman Mao has profoundly pointed out that "the Right opportunist elements within the Party working collusion with the capitalist forces in society." The depth and breadth of social contradictions unearthed in the "Bright Golden Road" Vol. 2 look as profound because the novel does not

depict the incident of the sale of land by Liu Hsiang in isolation but stresses the portrayal of the struggle behind this incident and the chain reaction arising from it. It has portrayed the joint actions of the two forces described above and their typical significance to illustrate that the existence of capitalist forces in society is the class origin of the birth of the Right opportunist line within the Party, while the erroneous line pushed by the opportunists in the Party represents the interests of capitalism and enables such interests to develop and run wild. It is precisely in this complicated struggle that Kao Ta-ch'üan, as the leader of the socialist revolution and executor and defender of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, has the best opportunity to go through ordeals and use his might. Kao Ta-ch'üan is naturally also pushed toward the central position of contradictions and conflicts, thus revealing his model disposition marked by his heroic and tenacious militant spirit in struggle and high awareness of the line.

A salient feature in the personality of Kao Ta-ch'üan lies in his boldness and skill in struggle. One cannot become a useful person without going through hardships and steel cannot be refined without the necessary high temperature. It is precisely only through braving difficulties and the storm that the proletarian heroes can reveal their true heroic qualities.

Around the question of the sale of land by Liu Hsiang, the novel has very rapidly developed a hand-to-hand combat which plays an extremely important role in bringing out the heroic image of Kao Ta-ch'üan. Look, anxious to in "amassing a fortune," Ch'in Fu, the well-to-do middle peasant with the alias of "Small Abacus," takes advantage of Liu Hsiang's perilous state of being in debt and having to repay the loan to surreptitiously force Liu Hsiang to sell the site of his house. When they hide in a dark corner to study the title-deed which is "a contract made in writing as evidence because mere verbal statement has no binding force," Kao Ta-ch'üan leads the members of the mutual aid group who have shaken off the feudal yoke and become the masters to barge in and save the situation by launching a powerful counter-attack against the capitalist restoration forces. "Small Abacus" who is extremely scared shouts with all his might, "You are rebelling against heaven!" Unable to suppress his indignation, Kao Ta-ch'üan says, "You want to snatch away the fruits of victory of the agrarian reform carried out by our households that have shaken off the feudal yoke, and we have to rebel against your heaven!" This majestic fervor, this revolutionary vigor and this irresistible force which resembles the wind sweeping away the remnant clouds precisely constitute the most admirable dauntless revolutionary spirit common to the proletarian heroes at that time.

As soon as the mutual aid group which is a young seedling of socialism emerges, all the class enemies and old forces have, through various channels, pulled together the various forces in a vain attempt to stifle it. Although they are numerous in style and ever changing, the various conspiratorial tactics are all discerned and defeated by Kao Ta-ch'üan and the broad masses of the poor and lower-middle peasants led by him. For example, when the class enemies in the Land of Fragrant Plants see the vigorous emergence of the movement for mutual aid and cooperation, they immediately change their tactics: "Since it is no longer good to air an opposite view, it is better

to hastily mount the stage, move with the wind and in particular look for households with thick waists and strong legs to team together." What are they "teaming together" for? It is for "competing" with Kao Ta-ch'üan's mutual aid groups to "see which can amass a fortune sooner." What is placed in front of Kao Ta-ch'üan is an entirely new battle and this battle requires him not only to discern the overt enemies but also the covert ones, not only to master one form of struggle but also various forms of struggle, not only to greet a frontal challenge but also guard against arrows shot secretly from the back, not only to strive to consolidate and develop the socialist undertaking of mutual aid and cooperation, but also to disintegrate the sham mutual aid groups with "signboards put by" by capitalism until they are defeated. It is precisely around these two antagonistic types of genuine and sham, good and bad mutual aid groups that the novel has developed the violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, thus revealing Kao Ta-ch'üan's spirit of initiating attacks and the boundless power revealed by such spirit.

Lenin said that in order to attract the millions of small farm economies to the side of collective economy, it is necessary to "set example in how to do this." Chairman Mao has also said, "It is important to set an example for the peasants." This is precisely what Kao Ta-ch'üan has done. On the one hand, he constantly propagates socialist ideas and criticizes capitalist tendencies; on the other hand, he all the time takes the setting of "example" as a new form of struggle for adhering to the socialist orientation and attacking the capitalist restoration forces so as to attract even more peasants to the socialist side. When Liu Hsiang finds it difficult to repay his debts, Chang Chin-fa and company avail themselves of the opportunity and force him to sell his land, but Kao Ta-ch'üan mobilies the mutual aid groups to raise funds and procure grain, helps Liu Hsiang to become an emancipated peasant who is "lighthearted without debts." Liu Hsiang cannot help from praising, "We have really taken the bright and golden way." When Liu Wan of the "signboard" group encounters natural disaster, Chang Chin-fa does not take care of him, thus causing the death of his daughter-in-law and making him neglect his fields. It is Kao Ta-ch'üan's mutual aid group that extends a helping hand and enables him to understand the truth that "working on one's own is really a blind alley." Harassed by Feng Shao-huai, Kao Erh-lin who is blinded by the desire "to amass a fortune" falls sick in a distant land with no one to take care of him. When his crop is savaged by natural disasters, nobody comes to his aid, and it is also Kao Ta-ch'üan who rescues him from the brink of death. From then on, he realizes that taking the bright and golden socialist road is the only way out.

In short, every victory in the Land of Fragrant Plants is won by Kao Ta-ch'üan through obdurate struggles under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. From beginning to end, the Marxist philosophy of struggle runs through the "Bright and Golden Road" Vol. 2, and is used to boldly reveal and constantly intensify contradictions, "give impetus to the transformation of things so as to attain the revolutionary goal" and hence reveal the unsurpassed superiority of socialist collectivism and the collective wisdom and strength of millions of people who are irresistible like the angry surging waves flowing a thousand miles at one plunge after they have "got organized."

Kao Ta-ch'üan's spirit of struggle is also prominently revealed in the two-line struggle within the Party. The depiction of this aspect in the novel is very outstanding. It can be said to have played the role of "giving the final touch" to the portrayal of the heroic disposition of Kao Ta-ch'üan. The two-line struggle is much more complicated, covert and difficult than class struggle and this requires the heroic figures to have a high awareness of the two-line struggle. In the novel, hsien magistrate Ku, Wang Yü-ch'ing and village chief Chang Chin-fa under their support push from top to bottom a revisionist line which represents the interests of the landlord and bourgeois classes. Whether or not this erroneous line can be resolutely resisted is a serious test for Kao Ta-ch'üan, the "nobody" who has joined the Party not long ago and has recently taken up leadership work at the basic level. However, Kao Ta-ch'üan firmly stands at all times on the side of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and relies on the representatives of the correct line--the hsien committee secretary Liang Hai-shan, district head T'ien Yü and the broad masses of the revolutionary people. He does not waver no matter how great the storm is and does not bend his back even under the weight of Mount T'ai. Kao Ta-ch'üan has brought "great misfortune" to himself because of his hindrance to the purchase of land by "Small Abacus." "Small Abacus" and his backer Feng Shao-huai make the first move and hurry to the hsien to "file a lawsuit." Therefore, a big heap of labels such as "disobedience to leadership," "violation of law and non-observance of discipline" and "abuse of authority" are used to incriminate at Kao Ta-ch'üan, but they fail to intimidate or overwhelm him. Here, the writer has all along followed Chairman Mao's teaching: "Either the east wind prevails over the west wind, or the west wind prevails over the east wind; there is no room for compromise on the question of the two lines," and vividly depicted the incorruptible revolutionary spirit of not being deceived ideologically and not afraid of pressure in action manifested by Kao Ta-ch'üan in defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and hence further depicted the colossal image of Kao Ta-ch'üan, the proletarian heroic figure.

Another salient feature in Kao Ta-ch'üan's personality is revealed in his boundless loyalty to the Party's undertakings and his spirit of wholeheartedly serving the people. Kao Ta-ch'üan is an ordinary member among the masses as well as a leading cadre at the basic level unit in the countryside. Therefore, how to manifest the "consistency in his responsibility to the people and the leading organs of the Party" is an extremely important aspect which the writer has carefully handled and depicted. In his life of struggle, Kao Ta-ch'üan has all along adhered to the socialist orientation and insisted on taking the broad road of "getting organized" charted by Chairman Mao. "Chairman Mao's words have sounded the words within the hearts of us peasants who have shaken off the feudal yoke." This is the common heart's desire which he shares with all the poor and lower-middle peasants as well as their source of strength. Conscious compliance with Chairman Mao's instructions and resolute obedience to the Party's leadership also form the important hallmark of Kao Ta-ch'üan who has grown from an ordinary liberated peasant into a proletarian vanguard fighter. The novel closely clings to this central thought in the disposition of the heroic figure, which is further intensified and eulogized through the various contradictions and conflicts around him. When the upper level issues instructions on production for self-salvation, he says, "By doing what the Party instructs us and we will definitely not go wrong!" When the organization decides to let him take up leadership work at the basic level, he says without the

least hesitation, "I will do whatever the Party asks me to do" and happily shoulders the heavy responsibility. He also takes into consideration what the masses have in mind and regards as urgent what the masses regard as urgent. In the course of loading ores, he takes the initiative in sending the seven mutual aid groups in his village to various teams to help the peasants there whom they have never met before load their carts because he thinks that "for the sake of serving the people, whatever vigor there is has to be all given to the masses." The big cart with a broken axis has run over and injured his leg, but he still disregards his personal safety and takes urgent steps to save the big cart, because he bears in mind that "the cart is the property of the mutual aid group and has not been obtained easily." Actually, he has very little food ration at home, but in order to help the group purchase carts, he takes out all the grain in his own cistern. It is precisely in their actual deeds of "utter devotion to others without any thought of self" and "wholeheartedly serving the people" that the heroic figures have revealed the broad political aspiration and noble ideological realm of our generation of socialist new people.

Resolute implementation of the Party's policies to strengthen the revolutionary forces is an important hallmark of the gradual maturation of Kao Ta-ch'üan in awareness of the two-line struggle and in politics and is also another dominant profile of his heroic disposition. Kao Ta-ch'üan is a leader of the socialist revolution and his every word and deed is permeated with the spirit of the Party policies. Kao Ta-ch'üan is not only good at strictly distinguishing between the two types of contradictions of different nature but also at adopting different methods to resolve different contradictions. He is ruthless to the enemies but kind to his friends. This is the clearcut and resolute stand he takes in policies. He always patiently practices persuasion and education toward and warmly and sincerely helps the individual class brothers with strong self-interests. Toward those wavering well-to-do middle peasants who stand at the cross-roads, not only wages stern struggles against them to criticize their capitalist spontaneous tendency but also tries his utmost to do a good job in uniting, educating and winning over them. From beginning to end, the novel stresses that Kao Ta-ch'üan is able to "stand for Party spirit and Party policies" because he deeply understands the importance and tremendous power of Party policies. Is it true that Kao Erh-lin who is blinded by the desire to "amass a fortune" really cannot be changed? No! "If the others have the power to drag him away from our side, we will have the power to drag him back." Is it true that the middle peasants like Chou Shih-ch'in and Liu Wan really cannot be won over to the side of the mutual-aid groups and the cooperatives? No! "Like the train, the mutual aid groups must take in their tow all the people from the same village one by one, including the middle peasants, and lead them to make a forward dash together!" Through the molding of the image of Kao Ta-ch'üan, the novel shows that only through resolutely implementing the Party's policies is it possible to unite together all the forces that can be united on the widest scale and jointly attain the great goal. Therefore, the poor and lower-middle peasants praise in one voice that Kao Ta-ch'üan "stands high, sees far and is broad-minded." He is full of revolutionary spirit and adopts the scientific attitude of seeking the truth. He is bold in fighting, in dashing forward and in doing things, and he pays strict attention to policies. This has further made the image of Kao Ta-ch'üan, the model of proletarian hero, colossal, full and rich in luster.

Enhanced by the stars, the moon looks brighter and enhanced by the green leaves, the flowers look redder. The vigorous socialist revolution is the joint undertaking of millions upon millions of people. In literary works, how to correctly handle the relations between the heroic figures and the masses so as to bring out the leading role of the heroic figures as well as depict the great strength of the broad masses of people is an important task. What is gratifying is that the "Bright Golden Road" Vol. 2 has not only successfully molded the image of Kao Ta-ch'üan, the principal heroic figure, but also vividly depicted many heroic images of the poor and lower-middle peasants, such as Chou Chung, Grannie Cheng San, Chu T'ieh-han and Liu Hsiang. The chapter "Oath" describes how Chou Chung, Chou Li-p'ing, Lü Ch'un-chiang and two other persons have gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party. This has focally revealed the emergence of a generation of socialist new people and that the proletarian revolutionary cause is thriving and flourishing and has no lack of successors. Although the multitude of heroic images under the pen of the writer have their different individual experiences and personalities, they all resolutely implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, unswervingly take the bright, golden socialist road, bravely struggle against the class enemies and break away completely from the old influence and old traditional concepts. The masses of the people are the best soil for the growth of heroes. The revolutionary tradition of the older generation and the enthusiasm of the new generation for struggle are tremendous education and encouragement for Kao Ta-ch'üan. The hero leads the masses and the masses nurture the hero. Dashing in appearance and full of vitality, they naturally form the splendid pictures with resplendent stars and dazzling red flowers in the "Bright Golden Road," Vol. 2.

To sum up, the ideological and artistic nature of the "Bright Golden Road" Vol. 2 shows an obvious improvement over the first volume. Certainly the second volume also has shortcomings, primarily because the intensification of the struggle of opposites is not sufficiently depicted and in the conflicts between Kao Ta-ch'üan and Chang Chin-fa in particular, an evasive method is adopted in many places and this has an adverse influence on the further intensification of the two-line struggle and the bringing out of the positive forces and the image of Kao Ta-ch'üan. This is certainly a shortcoming in the course of progress. We believe that under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, with the revolutionary model plays taken as brilliant examples and with the writer constantly summing up experiences and going deeper into the midst of life to study diligently, these shortcomings will definitely be overcome and the third volume will be written even better.

* * *

STUDY OF LEGALIST WORKS

Marxism Guides Our Study of Legalist Works

- An analysis of Hsün K'uang's (荀 況) "On Heaven"

by

the workers theoretical group of the Dolomite Workshop of the Steel-making Plant of the Capital Iron and Steel Company

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Oct. 11, 1974)

At the end of June this year, we five workers of the Dolomite Workshop started to study Hsün K'uang's work "On Heaven." Under the leadership and solicitude of the Party organization and with the help of the master workmen and the professional theoretical workers of the Chunghua Book Company, we wrote after over one month's effort the first draft of annotations, translation, explanatory notes and comments for "On Heaven."

In the process of annotating "On Heaven," we encountered many difficult points. They were like tigers standing in our way of progress. For instance, Hsün K'uang said, "Only the sage seeks no knowledge of Heaven." Roughly translated, this sentence means that only the wise ones do not seek to know "Heaven." Then there follow the words: People who are able to "know what should be done and what should not be done" can "control heaven and earth and be the master of everything in the world.... This is called knowing Heaven."

As the first part talks about "seeking no knowledge of Heaven" and the second part talks about able to "know Heaven," is this not self-contradictory? How should we look at these questions after all? This prods us to study further the works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and to use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to look for the correct answer.

Lenin taught, "When analyzing any social problem, the absolute demand of the Marxist theory is that it is imperative to set the problem within a given scope of history." Chairman Mao teaches us that it is imperative to use the class and class-struggle viewpoint and the class-analysis method to look at and analyze everything. Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung Thought provides us with a key to open the door of "On Heaven."

We have made a class analysis of the question of knowing "Heaven" and not knowing "Heaven." At that time, the restoration forces of the slave owners represented by Confucius and Mencius publicized that Heaven had its will and was capable of rewarding the good and punishing the bad. They called on people to "know the ordinances of Heaven" and "stand in awe of the ordinances of Heaven." Confucius himself claimed that he "knew the ordinances of Heaven at 50." Mencius was more vocal and talked about "exhaustion of one's mental constitution, knowledge of one's nature and knowledge of Heaven." He also intimidated people saying, "Those who follow the ways of Heaven survive; those who go against the ways of Heaven perish."

Thus, "knowing the ordinances of Heaven" and "standing in awe of the ordinances of Heaven" became the spiritual weapon of the slave-owner class for maintaining and restoring the slavery system.

Hsün K'uang, as a representative figure of the newly emerging landlord class, was for reform and progress. Starting from the view that "Heaven has neither will nor purpose," he basically opposed the need for people to "know" what Confucius and Mencius called the "ordinances of Heaven" and the "will of Heaven." This was a telling blow to the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius! To clarify his viewpoint, after negating the need to "know the ordinances of Heaven" and "stand in awe of the ordinances of Heaven," Hsün K'uang put forward the call for "knowing Heaven." This call for "knowing Heaven" meant that so long as men made correct use of their senses and sense organs, they could understand "Heaven," or Nature. Through knowledge of Heaven and knowledge of the natural world, one could in the end attain the aim of "controlling" heaven and earth and "making use" of everything and the aim of "creating the ordinances of Heaven for our own use." It can be seen that Hsün K'uang's knowing Heaven and not knowing Heaven are the two aspects of a question and are neither Confucius and Mencius' idealism nor nescience. Through such an analysis, the question of Hsün K'uang's knowing Heaven and not knowing Heaven has been clarified.

When we first studied "On Heaven," we could only understand that it was an ancient article about "Heaven," and see the positive views aired by Hsün K'uang on the natural world, but could not discern any other meaning embodied therein. When we followed the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method and surveyed Hsün K'uang's "On Heaven" in association with the heated struggle between the ideological and political lines of the Confucian and Legalist schools in the last part of the period of the Warring States, our understanding showed a big change. We came to understand that "On Heaven" not only raised many prominent viewpoints on the concept of nature but also expounded the Legalist views on political struggle at that time.

The era of Hsün K'uang fell several decades after Shang Yang's political reforms and more than ten years before Ch'in Shih Huang's unification of China. At that time, the theoretical struggle between Confucianism and Legalism concentrated on three points: first, "to follow the example of ancient kings" or "to follow the example of later kings"; second, "to stand in awe of the ordinances of Heaven" or "to create the ordinances of Heaven"; third, to advocate "the theory of born good" or the "theory of born evil." As a representative of the new emerging landlord class, Hsün K'uang was for "following the example of later kings," "creating the ordinances of Heaven" and the "theory of born evil." His "On Heaven" discussed with emphasis the creation of the ordinances of Heaven. At that time, the newly emerging landlord class called for seizure and consolidation of political power, and opposition to regression and to restoration. But the restoration forces of the slave owners represented by Mencius were still very stubborn. Taking over Confucius' "ordinances of Heaven," Mencius made it sound even more wonderous. By advocating "standing in awe of the ordinances of Heaven," they actually wanted people to stand in awe of the orders of the slave-owning aristocracy. They advocated the

"ordinances of Heaven" for the purpose of opposing the revolution. Similarly, Hsün K'uang's "On Heaven" was also not limited to the discussion of "Heaven," and a considerable portion of the text was devoted to the discussion of political and economic problems incidental to "Heaven." Therefore, it can be said that the discussion of "Heaven" was for the purpose of discussing men, and creating the ordinances of Heaven was not only for the purpose of conquering Nature but mainly for making revolution against those slave-owning aristocrats vainly seeking restoration.

Lenin said, "Like 2,000 years ago, the latest philosophy also bears partisanship." The view of the Confucian and Legalist schools on how to look at this philosophical question of "Heaven" in our country more than 2,000 years ago bore their clearcut class character and factionalism.

Through class analysis, we have clearly seen the class essence of philosophical struggle between the Confucian and Legalist schools and, at the same time, come to understand further that all decadent and reactionaries on the decline use "Heaven" to browbeat and deceive people in a vain attempt to use such stuff to uphold their reactionary rule. Master workman Lan of our group has the following experience:

Before liberation, master workman Lan was a coal carrier at the Ment'oukou. At that time, the coal pits often caved in, leaked or caught fire. Many workers died pathetically in the pits. In order to exploit workers more thoroughly, the capitalists on the one hand colluded with the Kuomintang reactionaries and ruthlessly suppressed the workers, and on the other hand deceived the workers with all ways and means. Apart from using such "gods" as the "kitchen god" and the "god of wealth" to mislead the workers they specially built a "temple for the pit god." They slaughtered pigs and sheep and burned incense to offer sacrifices on the eve of the Spring Festival every year, and made a big fuss over the event. They said that this was "for the good of the workers" and that "after offering sacrifices to the pit god, everyone will be safe and sound." In fact, they sought nothing more than to make use of the spirits and gods to control those alive and so that the workers would docilely risk their lives for them. All reactionaries deceive themselves and others in this way. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao was a frantic advocate of the "theory of heavenly mandate" of Confucius and Mencius. He swallowed the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius lock, stock, and barrel! Because Confucius said, "Heaven has endowed me with virtue," Lin Piao accordingly talked nonsense saying that these "virtues" and "talents" of theirs were "gifts from Heaven." Because Confucius and Mencius taught "born in possession of knowledge," Lin Piao advertised that his "brain is well developed and different from others and is especially clever." Because Confucius and Mencius publicized the "theory of heavenly mandate" for the purpose of restoring the slavery system of Western Chou, Lin Piao played himself up as the "genius" and "celestial horse" for the purpose of usurping Party leadership and seizing power, subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism. Although they lived in different eras, they were alike in that they worked for restoration and regression and moved against the historical trend.

Lenin pointed out, "Historical merits are judged not by the things which were not provided by active figures in history to meet modern needs but by their having provided things that are new compared with those of their predecessors." Chairman Mao taught us, "We must learn to look at a problem all-sidedly, seeing the reverse as well as the obverse side of things."

Guided by the viewpoint of dialectical materialism and historical materialism, for the sake of making a correct assessment of "On Heaven," we paid attention not to simply affirming or negating Hsün K'uang's viewpoints but to exerting ourselves in making a concrete analysis and study.

The last part of "On Heaven" was devoted by Hsün K'uang to a discussion of social problems. The text carries these words: "Sung-tzu likes less and not more of everything"; "If there is a desire for less and not more of everything, then the masses cannot be enlightened." By this Hsün K'ang meant that if we said that people desired less and not more and were born good, then there was no way to enlighten the masses. This sentence was used to expound his "theory that men are born evil."

Concerning Hsün K'uang's "theory that men are born evil," we have studied Marx's "Ludwig Feuerbach and the End of German Classical Philosophy" and made a concrete analysis.

Commenting on Feuerbach's moral concept, Engels pointed out that in the study of good versus bad, Feuerbach was rather shallow compared with Hegel. Engels said, "According to Hegel, evil is a form manifested through the motive force of historical development. Here a double meaning is involved. On the one hand, every new progress will inevitably manifest itself as a blasphemy against a certain sacred thing and a rebel against the old order which is daily on the decline but is worshipped by habit. On the other hand, since the emergence of class antagonism, it is the very evil human desires--avarice and thirst for power--that have become the lever for historical development. In this respect, the history of the feudal system and the bourgeoisie, for example, is a unique and unending source of evidence. But it has not occurred to Feuerbach that it is imperative to study the historical role played by evil moral practices." From these remarks, we can see that Engels did not simply negate the historical role of "evil" but had made a correct analysis of it.

Concerning Hsün K'uang's "theory that men are born evil," we should also make a concrete analysis. We are aware that the "theory that men are born evil" was directed against Mencius' "theory that men are born good." The "theory that men are born good" was a theoretical basis for the so-called "benevolent government" of the Confucian school and was counter-revolutionary public opinion created for upholding and restoring the slavery system. Taking the stand of the newly emerging landlord class, in order to call for reform and progress, Hsün K'uang naturally had to shatter the public opinion created by the slave-owner class for restoration. The "theory that men are born evil" was put forward under these historical conditions. Hsün K'uang's "theory that men are born evil" not only exposed the class nature of the slave-owner class given to plunder, violence and debauchery, ripped off the mask of a hypocrite and criticized Mencius' "theory that men are born good"

by giving tit for tat, but also was itself a theoretical basis put forward for establishing the line of rule by law for the newly emerging landlord class. Hsün K'uang held that men were born "evil" and greedy beyond all limits. It was imperative to guide people, including those slave-owning aristocrats, with good rewards and restrain them with severe punishments. Therefore, "benevolent government" basically did not work, and rule by law had to be practiced.

Hsün K'uang's "theory that men are born evil" was a theory put forward for the newly emerging landlord class to oppose the slave-owner class and was aimed at proving that it was rational and compatible with the demands of the development of history for the newly emerging landlord class to oppose the slave-owner class and supersede the dictatorship of the slave-owning class with the dictatorship of the landlord class.

Or course, Hsün K'uang's "theory that men are born evil" by describing human nature as born with selfishness for fame and gain is also a theory of human nature in the abstract for discussing in the abstract human nature in departure from the class nature of man.

Chairman Mao says, "Is there such a thing as human nature? Of course, there is. But there is only human nature in the concrete, no human nature in the abstract. In class society, there is only human nature above classes. We uphold the human nature of the proletariat and of the masses of the people, while the landlord and bourgeois classes uphold the human nature of their own classes, only they do not say so but make it out to be the only human nature in existence." This assertion by Chairman Mao is the only correct answer to the question of human nature. Limited by his class status and the conditions of the era, Hsün K'uang could not possibly make a scientific class analysis of the question of human nature. He actually wanted to oppose the human nature of the slave-owner class and advocated the human nature of the newly emerging landlord class. Therefore, Hsün K'uang's "theory that men are born evil" played a progressive role at that time. However, there is also the aspect of its limitations which we cannot leave unnoticed.

By applying dialectical materialism and historical materialism to the study of "On Heaven," we have seen the facet of the new contributions made by Hsün K'uang compared with his predecessors and at the same time also the other facet that the article "On Heaven" had its mistakes and shortcomings. Hsün K'uang failed to see the decisive role played by the masses of people in the development of history as a whole. He failed to see that the struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owner class in their outlook toward the ordinances of Heaven was a class struggle. This manifested that Hsün K'uang was subjected to the limitations of his class and era. Toward history and some progressive figures in history, we cannot adopt the nihilist attitude and treat them on an equal footing, much less can we affirm them <u>in toto</u> at one gulp without making analysis.

Chairman Mao points out, "With society developing to the era of today, the responsibility for the correct understanding and transformation of the world has historically fallen on the shoulders of the proletariat and its political party." In compliance with Chairman Mao's instructions, we have restudied the whole history and reversed once again the history reversed by the reactionary classes with attention paid to summing up historical experiences for serving the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship. We have come to understand deeply that without the leadership of the Party and without the guidance of Marxism, it is not possible for a few of us ordinary workers to study "On Heaven." The Party and the masses have given us unusually great encouragement and an infinite source of courage and strength. We must assiduously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, lay hold of this sharp ideological weapon and give our all to occupying the philosophy, history, education, culture, arts, law and other spheres of the superstructure with Marxism.

* * *

ANNIVERSARY OF DR. SUN YAT-SEN'S BIRTHDAY

Peking Ceremony Marks Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Birthday Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

personages from various circles in peking gathered at a ceremony in the sun yat-sen memorial hall in chungshan park here this morning to commemorate the 108th anniversary of dr. sun yat-sen's birthday.

attending the ceremony were shen yen-ping and hsu teh-heng, vice-chairmen of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference; liao cheng-chih, member of the central committee of the communist party of china; liu yu-fa and tung hsiao-peng, leading members of the united front work department of the c.p.c. central committee; chia ting, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; as well as members of the standing committee of the national people's congress, members of the standing committee of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee, deputies to the national people's congress, members of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee, members of the central standing committee and central committee of the revolutionary committee of the kuomintang and personages from other circles.

a portrait of dr. sun yat-sen was hung in the memorial hall, with pots of cypress trees and flowers laid before it. chen tzu-sheng, member of the central standing committee of the revolutionary committee of the kuomintang, declared the ceremony open. baskets of flowers were laid before the portrait of dr. sun yat-sen by hsu teh-heng on behalf of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee, liao cheng-chih, liu yu-fa on behalf of the united front work department of the c.p.c. central committee, chu yun-shan on behalf of the r.c.k. central committee and chia ting on behalf of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

present at the ceremony were:

members of the n.p.c. standing committee and members of the standing committee of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee pei shih-chang, teng chu-min, shih liang, chuang hsi-chuan, yen chi-tzu, li yen-lu, chang chun, wu hsin-yu, mao yi-sheng, lin chiao-chih, lo shu-chang, chi fang, meng chi-mao, chao chung-yao, hu tzu-ang, hu chueh-wen, hu yu-chih, tung ti-chou, yu shu-teh, wang yun-sheng, wang hsueh-ying, sun chi-meng, sun hsiao-tsun, su tzu-heng, li kuo-wei, yang tung-chun, wu yen-yin, chang hsiao-chien, chou pei-yuan, chao tsung-ao, jung yi-jen, yu ta-fu, chung hui-lan, wen chia-szu, yuan jen-yuan, hsu po-hsin, hsu chu-po, sa kung-liao, tung chi-wu and chu tu-nan;

deputies to the national people's congress, members of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee and personages of other circles sha chien-li, hu tzu-ying, yeh sheng-tao, chuang ming-li, chang han-ying, wang chu-chien, tan chen, hsieh ping-hsin, fei hsiao-tung, wu tso-jen, yin tsan-hsun, pei wen-chung, ku chieh-kang, wu huan-hsing, shen chien, wang li-keng, lien kuan, tsou ping-wen, wang ke-chun, chou chia-pin, chen ming-teh, huang ting-chen, yen hsin-min, sun cheng-pei, li wen-yi, ko chih-cheng, li po-chiu, chao chun-mai, liu pin-yi, shen tzu-chiu, liao meng-hsing, ngapo tsirten-choga, cheng tung-kuo, tu yu-ming, sung hsi-lien, ho szu-yuan, hsu meng-shan, liu yao-chang, yang kung-shu, cheng szu-yuan, kuo yu-shou, sung wei-pin, han chuan-hua, liu yun-sheng, chao ming-che, chang yu-chiang, huang hsiang, shu tsung-liu, ching pu-chun, chen yi-sung, chang chih-hsing, chen hsiu-ho, chang feng-chou and hsu pao-kuei;

members of the central standing committee of the revolutionary committee of the kuomintang, members and alternate members of the r.c.k. central committee liu wen-hui, liu fei, kan tzu-sen, wu mao-sun, liu chung-jung, chu wu, chien chang-chao, hou ching-ju, hsu wen-tien, wang pao-chen, li ping-heng, li chun-lung, li cheng, chen li, nieh hung, chiao shih-chai, shao heng-chiu, chin yi-chih, wu hsiu-feng and wang feng; and

people from various circles in peking shih lin-feng, hsia hsiang, ting kung-nan, kuan shih-hsiung, li yi-tsan, lao chun-chan, feng yu-lan, wei chien-kung, ku chun-cheng, su tsung-chou, chang ke-ming, li wen-lan, fu hsueh-wen, chien wei-chang, yu kuo-en, pu chieh-hsiu, mo yi-chang, sun fu-ling, fu ying, chu kuang-chien and wang ying.

Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Birthday Anniversary Marked in Chinese Cities

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

ceremonies in commemoration of the 108th anniversary of dr. sun yat-sen's birthday were held in shanghai, nanking, kwangchow and wuhan today.

in shanghai, vice-chairmen of the municipal revolutionary committee wang hsiu-chen and feng kuo-chu and leading members of the municipal united front work department, the municipal committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference and the municipal committee of the revolutionary committee of the kuomintang as well as personalities from various walks of life visited the former residence of dr. sun yat-sen in this city.

baskets of flowers were laid before the portrait of dr. sun yat-sen by the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, the local united front work department, the municipal c.p.p.c.c. committee, the municipal r.c.k. committee and the china welfare institute.

in nanking, personages from various circles in kiangsu province and nanking municipality got together at a ceremony to pay homage to the mausoleum of dr. sun yat-sen. among those attending the ceremony were chen ho-fa and chao kuei-hsiang, vice-chairmen of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, wang chao-chuan, vice-chairman of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the provincial and municipal united front work departments and the provincial and municipal committees of the c.p.p.c.c. and the r.c.k.

baskets of flowers were laid before the statue of dr. sun yat-sen by the kiangsu provincial and nanking municipal revolutionary committees, the provincial and municipal committees of the c.p.p.c.c. and the provincial and municipal organizations of the revolutionary committee of the kuomintang.

personages from various circles in kwangtung province and kwangchow city held a memorial ceremony at the sun yat-sen memorial hall in kwangchow. baskets of flowers were placed before the statue of sun yat-sen by the kwangtung provincial and kwangchow municipal revolutionary committees, the united front work departments of the provincial and municipal committees of the communist party of china, the provincial and municipal c.p.p.c.c. committees and r.c.k. organizations.

attending the memorial ceremony were chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the provincial and municipal united front work departments, the provincial and municipal c.p.p.c.c. committees and r.c.k. organizations.

people from various circles in hupeh province and wuhan municipality held a meeting to mark sun yat-sen's birthday. among the more than 60 participants were pan chen-wu, vice-chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, teng ken, vice-chairman of the wuhan municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the provincial and municipal united front work departments. at the end of the meeting, the participants went to the site of the wuchang uprising of the 1911 revolution, paid homage to the memorial statue of dr. sun yat-sen and had photographs taken there.

NEW TECHNIQUES

Shanghai Factory Develops New Technique

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 12, 1974)

a shanghai wire-making factory, relying on its own resources, has built 15 ten-ton, four-storey-high machines to enamel-coat copper wire needed by engineering, electrical, instruments and other industries. output will be doubled, power consumption 60 per cent lowered and quality raised. the china electrical appliances factory retooled its enamel-coating workshop in just six months without requiring state investment for new premises or equipment.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers fought against notions of bowing to things from abroad and applied chairman mao's revolutionary principle of self-reliance.

the factory, an amalgamation of 17 small workshops, had previously used a method of drying the coated wire in electric ovens. the benzol, phenol and other hazardous gases released from the solvents in the course of drying were a source of pollution. during the great leap forward starting in 1958, the workers had carried out a large-scale technical transformation to shift from manual to mechanized operations and turned out 121 sets of equipment for drawing wire and enamel-coating it.

but the problem was to adopt the new catalyst method of coating developed abroad in the sixties.

certain capitalist countries tried to monopolize the new technique and hold china back by demanding patent fees and fantastic prices for their catalytic burning enamelling machines, each costing about half of the factory's entire fixed capital.

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has involved the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, and the workers have repudiated the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of crawling at a snail's pace. they applied their new confidence to work problems and were convinced that they could turn out such new enamelling machines by their own ingenuity.

they began by making a model and following up with analogous tests. in a set of 86 experiments they were able to develop the machine which combines inter-related components for catalytic burning and airjet circulation. the catalyst accelerates the burning of the organic solvents thrown off by the insulating

enamel, and the heat generated in the burning process is used by the circulation system to dry the coating. further, the harmful waste gases are recovered for use as fuel in the process. people influenced by the revisionist line worshipped foreign things blindly and had no faith in the ability of the chinese working class to deal with the mass of complicated technicalities involved. they tried to hold back change, but were defeated.

the new technique and equipment proceed from the actual conditions of production in china and embody the experience of its workers. the first prototype was a double-deck, 16-spindle piece of equipment that was less efficient than the seven-layer, 50-spindle electric-heated machine the workers had made during the great leap forward. the workers suggested combining the best points of both. the factory party organization called a meeting of workers, cadres and technicians to study the problem and pool their collective wisdom and efforts. the satisfactory new model costs just over 40,000 yuan (r.m.b.), as against two or three hundred thousand needed for building one according to foreign blueprints.

a new inexpensive catalytic agent, which is plentiful in china, is used to substitute for platinum and other rare metals. thus the workers based technical changes on the country's own material resources. they were able to reduce the stainless steel required by foreign blueprints to just one-sixth to one-eighth. their tests showed that only the catalyser need be made of stainless steel, ordinary steel being good enough for the other parts. this makes it easier to build more such equipment.

the original plan was to turn out the new machine before october this year, china's national day, and then re-equip the whole workshop next year. the project called for 1,600 workdays to build a new enamelling machine and 20,000 to 30,000 workdays to transform the entire workshop. available labour power was only 80 people.

with the help of his workmates, the draughtsman, a metal worker with only primary school education, in 20 days rushed out all the blueprints, which normally would have taken four months to finish. tarpaulin sheds were put up to provide space for building the new machines. the shortage of labour power was overcome by everyone in the factory lending a hand. metal workers served as welders, grinding workers as lathe turners, and masons and carpenters as machine operators. the workers made a host of ingenious yet simple contrivances to make up for the lack of equipment. the new workshop was completed last september. by the end of that month, it had not only made up for the losses entailed in retooling and fulfilled the september quotas, but beat the original plan by 50 per cent.

SELF-RELIANCE

Self-Reliance Brings China Funds, Fertilizer and Technical Force for Her Agricultural Development

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

china has successfully solved the problem of feeding her nearly 800 million people. where does she get the funds, fertilizer and technical force for developing her agriculture? the answer is self-reliance, or reliance on the strength of the masses.

as always, the chinese communist party holds that the masses are the source of strength for self-reliance, that the several hundred million peasants of china, who have taken the socialist road of collectivization, have boundless creative power and know how to overcome the difficulties in advancing farm production. the state plan for the development of socialist agriculture is discussed by the people of the whole country, so that every peasant is clear about the goal he is fighting for. relying on the strength of the masses, the country has changed the look of traditionally low-yielding areas once plagued by natural disasters and created marketable grain bases where stable and high yields are ensured against drought or waterlogging.

apart from some state allocations, funds for developing agriculture are accumulated mainly by the people's communes themselves. while making big efforts to expand grain production, the communes and their production brigades and teams also go in for forestry, animal husbandry, side-line production, fishery and small industries, constantly increasing their collective income. when it comes to income distribution, their principle is to achieve a steady rise in the living standards of their members and, on that basis, set aside part of the funds as public accumulation for extended reproduction.

with regard to water control and other farmland improvement works, while big projects are built with state investment, the far greater number of small ones are undertaken by communes and brigades, either singlely or jointly. every winter and spring, tens of millions or even a hundred million peasants turn out for such projects. the country's capricious rivers are being harnessed one after another. the famed red flag canal in linhsien county of honan province, central china, was designed and built by the local people. they raised funds to cover most of the investment, including 78.4 per cent of the 47 million yuan spent on the trunk canal and three other major

Reproduced from best available copy.

canals and 98.5 per cent of the 7.1 million yuan for the branch canals and other supplementary projects. the builders cut down the cost by making explosives and quarrying stones themselves.

in china, farm mechanization is being achieved on the basis of the formation of people's communes. funds for buying farm machinery are provided mainly by communes and brigades from their collective reserves. members of the hsipu production brigade of chienming people's commune in tsunhua county, north china, led by the national agricultural labour model wang kuo-fan, have built a thriving economy from scratch. devoting much effort to grain production, they also quarried stones, planted fruit trees and engaged in other side-line occupations. with their collective funds, they have bought ten tractors and over a hundred other farm machines and implements. the brigade has thus mechanized or semi-mechanized all its work except field management. the whole county invested over 24 million yuan in farm mechanization in the last three years. ninety per cent of this sum was paid by the communes and brigades.

much more fertilizer is being applied to china's farmland than in the pre-liberation days. farmyard manure and other organic fertilizer are the main types in use. peasants in the country's warmer areas south of the yangtze river grow green manure crops on fallow land. more than 6.6 million hectares of farmland in china are now planted to such crops. peasants along rivers or lakes collect silt to fertilize the soil, while those in northern china collect farmyard manure and make compost from maize or wheat stalks. except for some minority nationality areas, pigs are being raised throughout china as an important source of manure. even old folk and school children in the countryside help collect farmyard manure for the collective. garbage from the cities is recycled and converted into fertilizer.

the use of organic fertilizer helps to keep down the cost of farm production, improve soil and achieve high and stable yields. thanks to deep ploughing and application of much organic matter, the farmland in the tachai production brigade, national agricultural pace-setter, has a rich top layer of about half a metre. such soil does not crust over and can well preserve moisture and fertile matter, and yields more than 7.5 tons of grain per hectare.

china is self-reliantly expanding her production of chemical fertilizer. alongside a number of state-financed large chemical fertilizer plants, many small ones have been set up in counties and communes on the basis of local resources. by the end of 1973, china had built 1,000 small nitrogen fertilizer plants which produced well over half the national total of synthetic ammonia.

"the vast rural areas are real training schools for agro-technicians." this was the impression gained by many a plant scientist after touring communes and production brigades. china trains her agro-technicians mainly from the ranks of peasants.

agronomical experiments have been conducted on a mass scale all over the country. most of the people's communes and production brigades have their experiment centres or stations with over ten million peasants taking part. while carrying on their normal production, the participants conduct experiments in seed breeding, soil improvment and plant protection, introduce changes in farm machines and try out new farming systems. pooling their wisdom, they study and solve key problems in production and derive laws from experience in achieving high yields. many peasant agronomists have contributed to the nation's advances in agriculture. china's first variety of dwarf high-yield rice, now widely used in south china, was developed by a peasant seed breeder in kwangtung province.

the party and the people's government have adopted a series of measures to speed up the growth of the peasant technical force. central and local bodies arrange study classes for peasant agro-technicians and provide them with scientific and technical literature. people's communes furnish them with funds and facilities. agricultural research institutes send specialists to join the peasants in their experiments. all this has contributed to the solution of problems in china's agricultural production.

STOCKBREEDING

State Helps with Stockbreeding in Inner Mongolia

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Nov. 11, 1974)

the state has helped herdsmen in the inner mongolian autonomous region expand animal husbandry since liberation. the yearly increase of animals is at least 20 per cent, and the total number of sheep and cattle now is four times that for 1949 when new china was founded.

inner mongolia is one of china's leading stockbreeding centres, and its pastures cover two-thirds of the area of the region. but before liberation, cruel exploitation and oppression by the reactionary ruling classes held back animal husbandry as many pastures deteriorated and suffered from serious shortage of water.

after liberation, the people's government organized many well-drilling teams in the autonomous region and its banners (counties). by the end of 1973, nearly 2,000 deep wells had been sunk and 115 reservoirs, storage ponds and canals built with total or partial state investment. the people's communes and production brigades dug more than 30,000 wells and built a lot of other small irrigation projects by relying on their collective strength in the spirit of self-reliance. the problem of water shortage is being gradually solved.

the state has also set up pasture research institutes, working stations, and 18 farms raising fine strains of grass seed in the autonomous region. scientific workers cooperate with the herdsmen in improving and planting grass and adopting scientific methods of grazing.

the state helped with the region's mechanization by providing it with large numbers of machines and sending in a lot of technical personnel. as the collective economy grows, the communes and brigades are able to buy machines and train their own technical force. tractors, pumps, grass mowers, forage cutters and shearing and other machines are in wide use in the autonomous region.

every commune now has a veterinary station, and production brigades and teams have such groups or veterinaries. a network of preventing and treating animal diseases is formed, with more than 4,000 vets. the state has set up animal husbandry and veterinary research institutes and two pharmaceutical plants that produce more than enough medicines, serums and vaccines to this purpose.

a fairly complete animal-product processing industry has been established in the region. before liberation, inner mongolia had only a poorly-equipped woollen mill and two hand-operated hides and furs workshops. the autonomous region now has hundreds of large, medium-sized and small woollen mills and factories processing hides and furs, meat, milk and other animal products. four modern woollen mills in huhehot, the regional capital, turn out more than 50 products. big tanneries in paotou and silinhot process hundreds of thousands of pelts and manufacture two hundred kinds of leather goods every year. many communes and brigades in pastoral areas have their own factories making milk powder and cream.

the state shows special consideration for the herdsmen in fixing tax rates and prices for animal products. the annual tax is kept at 1.1 per cent. draught, breeding and young animals and commune members' private animals are tax-free. these animals account for more than one-third of the total. the

state on many occasions raised the purchasing prices of animal products and lowered the retail prices of manufactured goods. the prices for horses, cattle, sheep, pelts and wool have been raised anywhere between 56 and 168 per cent compared with 1950. in 1970 and 1971, the state twice cut the prices of more than 3,000 manufactured goods for the pastoral areas by anywhere between 3.4 and 8.5 per cent. traditional articles specially needed by the mongolian people are much cheaper than before.

METEOROLOGICAL SERVICES

Meteorological Services Grow in China's Stockbreeding Areas

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

meteorological services are making good progress in sinkiang, tibet and inner mongolia, china's major livestock-breeding areas. they have expanded their scale and raised the accuracy of their forecasts to help promote agricultural production and animal husbandry.

these frontier areas are geographically characterized by highlands, snowy mountains, deserts or basins. because of the capricious weather, meteorological forecasting and research are particularly important for production.

the meteorological networks in these three autonomous regions are each composed of an observatory for the whole region, stations at the administrative regional (or league), municipal and county (or banner) levels, and weather posts in people's communes. mountain stations have also been set up to gather information for country-wide forecasts. some of the latest techniques are being applied, such as the reception of satellite cloud charts by home-made equipment. in sinkiang, home-made electronic computers are being used for mathematical forecasting.

meteorological workers in sinkiang learn from mass experience to improve their service. every spring and autumn, they help herdsmen drive the animals to new grazing grounds. while making weather forecasts, they collect and study the masses' experience in predicting weather. in chimunai county, a fierce windstorm often hits the path leading to the new grazing grounds.

after much on-the-spot observation, meteorological workers of the county have grasped the laws of the formation and movement of such windstorms and learnt how to make accurate forecasts before they come. this ensures the safety of both men and animals shifting to the new grazing grounds.

one winter day, weather stations in silinghol league in inner mongolia predicted a heavy snowstorm. the herdsmen took precautions at once and gave adequate protection to more than 3,000,000 sheep and cattle in the area.

the meteorological workers of various nationalities serve the people wholeheartedly. they keep up their work under trying conditions, even at the risk of their lives.

nagchuka meteorological station is located at 4,500 metres above sea level in northern tibet. severe cold and altitude sickness often cause much difficulty to the staff. but in the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle, they never stop their monitoring and forecasting for a single day. they have built adobe houses and grown vegetables in hothouses to improve their conditions.

the ala pass meteorological station near ebinor lake in sinkiang is situated on one of the country's windiest spots. for six months in a year, the wind ranges from fresh gale to hurricane force and is often accompanied by a snowstorm. one night, ala pass was hit by a snowstorm which built "snow walls" all round the observation post of the station. digging through the snow for about a dozen metres, the staff carried on their duties. once they forecasted a snowfall and a sharp drop in temperature during a lambing season and rushed to more than ten spring grazing grounds to tell the herdsmen to take protective measures. this ensured a high lambing rate.

progress has also been made in research in artificial rain and snow smelting and in counteracting the effects of hailstorms and avalanches in the three autonomous regions. in inner mongolia, artificial rain was successfully used last year to eliminate or ease the drought in five leagues and cities and 23 banners and counties.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Peking Opera Troupe Gives Premiere in Oran, Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 11, 1974)

the chinese peking opera troupe of peking presented the chinese revolutionary modern peking opera "azalea mountain" in oran, northwestern algeria, on november 9 to the warm welcome of an audience of seven hundred.

the troupe arrived in oran on november 3 from annaba, northeastern algeria.

present at the performance were abid lakhdar, first secretary general, and settouti abdellah, second secretary general, of the department of oran; tandjaoui mohamed, president of the people's assembly of oran; and other high-ranking officials of the department.

the audience applauded every act of the opera. at the end of the performance, the audience stood up in ovation and a girl presented bouquets to the chinese artistes in the name of the national preparatory committee for the cerebrations of the 20th anniversary of the armed revolution of algeria. many spectators shook hands warmly with the chinese guests, praising their wonderful performance. they said that the troupe's performance on the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the armed revolution of algeria is of special significance.

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Brazilian Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

chinese vice-minister of foreign trade yao yi-lin met and had a friendly talk yesterday with the brazilian official trade delegation led by ronald leslie moraes small, minister-counsellor of the brazilian ministry of foreign affairs.

the delegation arrived in peking on october 31 at the invitation of the china national cereals, oils and foodstuffs import and export corporation. while in peking, the delegation held talks with chinese import and export corporations concerned and reached agreement on the supply of commodities to each other. the delegation will leave peking for home shortly.

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese New Ambassador to China Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

thakin chan tun, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the socialist republic of the union of burma to the people's republic of china, presented his credentials today to acting chairman tung pi-wu.

present on the occasion were military attache lt. col. maung maung khin and second secretary u nyi nyi than of the burmese embassy in peking.

chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, was also present.

CHINA AND GHANA

Shanghai Football Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Ghana

(NCNA-English Accra, Nov. 11, 1974)

the shanghai football team left here for home by air yesterday evening after concluding a ten-day friendly visit to ghana.

it was seen off at the airport by officials from the ghanaian sports council and the ghana football association. chinese ambassador to ghana yang ke-ming was also present.

special assistant to the commissioner for sports simpe asante, greater accra regional commissioner p.k.d. habadah, ashanti regional administrative officer t.r.d. addai and central regional administrative officer e. hoyle respectively received the shanghai football team leader wu hsiang-tung and other officials during their visit.

the ghana football association gave a reception for the shanghai football team here on the evening of november 9. at the reception, chairman of the ghana football association brew graves expressed continued support for the restoration to the chinese people's republic football association of its lawful seat in the international federation of football associations and for the chiang kai-shek clique's expulsion from it.

during its stay in ghana, the shanghai football team played friendly matches with ghana's national champion team and regional teams.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Han Nien-lung Leaves Peking for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

han nien-lung, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, left here by air this morning for japan to sign a sino-japan maritime transport agreement and pay a friendly visit at the invitation of the japanese government.

accompanying him on the visit were wang hsiao-yun, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry, ting min and wang hsiao-hsien.

seeing them off at the airport were foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign ministers chiao kuan-hua, chung hsi-tung and ho ying, vice-minister of communications yu mei and vice-president of the china-japan friendship association chang hsiang-shan.

present were also heishiro ogawa, japanese ambassador to china, minister kensuke yanagiya and counsellor teruji akiyama of the japanese embassy here, and hiroaki kitamura and munekazu sakai.

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Arrives in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 12, 1974)

chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs han nien-lung and his party arrived here today to sign a sino-japanese maritime transport agreement and pay a friendly visit to japan at the invitation of the japanese government.

they were greeted at the airport by keisuke arita, deputy vice-minister of foreign affairs; yosuke nakae, deputy director of the asian affairs bureau of the foreign ministry; and other officials of the foreign ministry and the transport ministry.

diet members aiichiro fujiyama and zentaro kosaka, and director general seimin miyazaki of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) were also present.

present also were chinese ambassador to japan chen chu and vice-chairmen of the tokyo association of chinese residents po jen and huang wen-chin.

japanese vice-foreign minister fumihiko togo met han nien-lung and his party at hotel new otani this afternoon. the chinese ambassador was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND KENYA

Hua Kuo-feng Meets with Kenyan Badminton Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with the members of the kenyan badminton delegation. leader of the delegation is rao, president of the kenyan badminton association, and team leader is kasyoka, president of the kenyan olympic committee.

present at the meeting were chuang tse-tung, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, yao hsiao-cheng, leading member of the all-china sports federation, chi yu-hua, leading member of the chinese badminton association, and leading members of other organizations concerned, representatives of sportsmen and staff members hsu yin-sheng, li heng, chang hsi-jang, tang hsien-hu, lou ta-peng and yang kuang-hui.

CHINA AND KOREA

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan Meets Correspondents of "Rodong Sinmun" of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with correspondents of the "rodong sinmun" of korea ham jang hui and chu han ryul.

present on the occasion were ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china hyun jun keuk and first secretary ju jin keuk of the korean embassy here.

also present were lu ying, leading member of the "people's daily", and leading and staff members of organizations concerned hsiao tse-yao, tai feng, hsi lin-sheng, wu teh-lieh and shen ming-ho.

CHINA AND LEBANON

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Beirut for Home

(NCNA-English Beirut, Nov. 12, 1974)

the chinese medical delegation led by lin wei with ma hai-teh as deputy leader left here for home yesterday evening after concluding a two-week visit to lebanon.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by amin gemayel, vice-president of the lebanese medical association, officials of the foreign ministry and the public health ministry as well as other lebanese friends.

chinese ambassador hsu ming was also present.

during its stay here, the delegation called on the director general of public health of the public health ministry, visited some hospitals and a laboratory and held discussions with lebanese doctors on questions of mutual interest. it also showed a chinese film on acupuncture anaesthesia for lebanese friends.

the delegation was warmly and friendly received wherever it went.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Philippine Trade and Economic Mission to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

vice-premier li hsien-nien this afternoon met with vicente paterno, secretary of industry of the republic of the philippines, and the philippine trade and economic mission to china he is leading.

among those taking part in the meeting were jaime laya, vice-chairman of the mission and deputy director general of national economic and development authority of the philippines, fileman c. rodriguez, vice-chairman of the mission and president of the philippine international trading corporation, and rafael a. gonzales, member of the mission and official of the department of foreign affairs.

the guests and hosts had a friendly talk at the meeting. vice-premier li hsien-nien extended welcome to the guests on their visit to china. secretary paterno conveyed the thanks of president ferdinand edralin marcos and madame imelda romualdez marcos for the welcome accorded to madame marcos during her visit to china. the chinese vice-premier said: her visit, which has left a deep impression on us, has contributed to the development of the friendly relations between the two countries. he asked the philippine secretary to convey greetings to president and madame marcos. both the guests and hosts expressed the hope that the friendly relations between china and the philippines would develop further.

present at the meeting were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang, and leading members of departments concerned hsi yeh-sheng, cheng jui-sheng, chang hsien-cheng, chang hsing-chiao and tu yu-shu.

Chairman of Philippine Trade and Economic Mission Gives Return Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

vicente paterno, secretary of industry and chairman of the trade and economic mission of the republic of the philippines to china, hosted a return banquet here this evening.

among the guests were li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade; wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade;

and leading members of organizations concerned hsi yeh-sheng, cheng jui-sheng, chang hsien-cheng, wu hsueh-yi, liu chun-chang, chang ping, chang ting-yu, liu ke and hsiung yao-hua.

in their toasts at the banquet, secretary paterno and minister li chiang expressed the hope that the friendship between the people of the philippines and china and the trade relations between the two countries would develop constantly.

present were vice-chairmen of the philippine trade and economic mission jaime laya and fileman c. rodriguez and members of the mission.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Amity Association Leader Fetes Swedish Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, this evening met with and hosted a banquet in honour of the delegation of friendly personages from swedish cultural circles. they had a friendly conversation. the delegation is composed of nils thedin, chairman of the board of the swedish museum of far eastern antiquities, roland palsson, swedish custodian of national antiquities, bengt dahlback, director of swedish national museum, and bo vilheim gyllensvard, director of the swedish museum of far eastern antiquities and his wife.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including chung han-chiu, hu hung-fan, liu cheng, chen tzu-teh and shen chu.

the swedish friends arrived in peking yesterday evening at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. they will visit southern china before going home.

Chinese NPC Vice Chairman Meets with Swedish Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the delegation of friendly personages from swedish cultural circles. the delegation is composed of nils thedin, chairman of the board of the swedish museum of far eastern antiquities, roland palsson, swedish custodian of national antiquities, bengt dahlback, director of swedish national museum, bo vilheim gyllensvard, director of the swedish museum of far eastern antiquities, and his wife.

sven hirdman, charge d'affaires ad interim of the swedish embassy here, was present on the occasion.

also present were li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned liu yang-chiao, chung han-chiu, liu cheng, chia chi-chou, wang teh-jen and chao chun-sheng.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Graphic Arts Exhibition Welcomed in Tunis

(NCNA-English Tunis, Nov. 11, 1974)

a chinese graphic arts exhibition was held at the yahia gallery here from october 28 to november 9.

dozens of exhibits showing china's socialist revolution and socialist construction were welcomed by some three thousand visitors including people from cultural circles. teachers and students at the tunisian fine arts school copied prints with a traditional chinese flavour at the exhibiton.

hassan akrout, president, and other leading members, of the tunisian national committee of culture as well as a number of celebrated tunisian artists attended the opening ceremony.

famous palestinian painter ismail shammout who is now leading the palestinian cinema delegation to take part in the carthage international film festival here was also present.

CHINA AND US

Announcement

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

it has been agreed upon through consultations that the u.s. secretary of state and assistant to the president for national security affairs, dr. henry a. kissinger, will visit the people's republic of china from november 25 to 29, 1974.

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Basketball Team Leaves Upper Volta for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1974)

the men's basketball team of china's kirin province led by liu yung-nien left ouagadougou for home today after paying a friendly visit to upper volta, according to a report from that city.

seeing them off at the airport were leading members of the basketball federation of upper volta and leading officials of the ministry of youth, culture and sports chinese charge d'affaires ad interim chu hsien-sung was also present on the occasion.

the chinese basketball team arrived in upper volta on november 4 and had two friendly matches with the upper volta basketball team in ouagadougou and bobo-dioulasso. the players of the two sides who showed good sportsmanship in the matches were well received by the spectators.

minister of youth, culture and sports felix tientarboum and governor of haut bassins province mamadou guirma saw the matches at the two places respectively.

the chinese charge d'affaires ad interim gave a reception in honour of the chinese basketball team yesterday. among the one hundred persons present on the occasion were the director of the office of the foreign ministry and other officials and players.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Posts and Telecommunications Delegation from DRVN

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the posts and telecommunications delegation from the democratic republic of viet nam led by vu van quy, acting director of the general bureau of the posts and telecommunications.

present on the occasion was nguyen tien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the d.r.v.n. embassy in china.

also present were chung fu-hsiang and li yu-kuei, chinese minister and vice-minister of posts and telecommunications, and leading members of departments concerned liang feng and chiao wei-chung.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets Chairman Robaya and Principal Members of His Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

chairman mao tsetung this afternoon met with salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and principal members of the delegation of the p.d.r.y. he is leading. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

members of the delegation present at the meeting were ali saleh obad mugbel, chief of the secretariat of the central committee of the political organization of national front; mohamed saleh mutee, minister of foreign affairs; ali salem al-beedh, minister of planning; and abdul aziz abdul wali, minister of economy and industry.

at the meeting, chairman mao extended a warm welcome to chairman salem robaya ali on his second visit to china and to the other distinguished guests from democratic yemen on their present visit. chairman robaya paid his first visit to this country in august 1970 during which chairman mao had a meeting with him.

present at today's meeting were teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council; wang hai-jung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; tang wen-sheng, deputy departmental director of the foreign ministry; and li liu-ken.

Chairman Robaya and Party Visit Peking Factory

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and other distinguished guests in his party paid a visit to the peking general knitwear mill this morning in the company of chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei.

chairman robaya and his party received a hearty welcome from minister chi peng-fei, the mill's revolutionary committee chairman shih tseng-shou and several hundred bouquet-and-ribbon-waving workers lining the main drive in the factory compound bedecked with fluttering red flags and streamers inscribed with the slogan "a warm welcome to chairman salem robaya ali".

the distinguished visitors were shown round the mill's weft-knitting, warp-knitting, sewing, printing and dyeing workshops while the hosts described to them how the mill's work was being carried on. the guests learned that the workers in the mill, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, had fulfilled this year's production plan 58 days ahead of schedule with a tremendous drive.

bidding farewell to the guests, shih tseng-shou requested chairman robaya to convey on returning home the kind regards of the workers in the mill to the workers of the p.d.r.y.

the distinguished guests later inspected underground anti-air raid defence works here. chairman robaya said in the course of his visits today that this was his second visit to china and that they saw everywhere they went achievements the chinese people had won in the spirit of self-reliance. he wished the chinese people still greater achievements in the days to come.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Yugoslav Government Scientific, Cultural, Educational and Technical Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with the yugoslav government scientific, cultural, educational and technical delegation led by krsto bulaslc, director general of the federal international institution of scientific, cultural, educational and technical cooperation of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia.

present on the occasion were milojko drulovic, yugoslav ambassador to china, and milorad bozinovic, minister-counsellor of the yugoslav embassy in peking.

also present were han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, yu chan, vice-foreign minister, and leading members of departments concerned including chen chen-chi, hsiao teh, chih teh-hsin and yu chin-chi.

China Yugoslavia Scientific and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

an agreement on scientific and technical cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia was signed here today.

han tsung-cheng, chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and krsto bulaslc, leader of the yugoslav government scientific, cultural, educational and technical delegation, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

attending the signing ceremony were chinese vice-foreign minister yu chan and yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

Study Group of World Health Organization Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

the study group of the world health organization led by doctor s. flache wound up its study tour of china and left here in groups on november 10.

while in china, the group visited kwangchow, peking, tientsin, nanking, shanghai and hangchow, studying in particular china's rural medical work, maternity and child care and family planning.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 27, 1974 No. 5742

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO & HIS MILITARY LINE

What Line Has Lin Piao Actually Carried Out in the Northeast?

- a criticism of the reactionary pamphlet "Lin Piao in the Period of the Northeast Liberation War"

by

Shen P'u-ch'ang (申樸昌)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Nov. 11, 1974)

After the victory of the War of Resistance Against Japan, China was confronted with a decisive battle between two kinds of destiny and two kinds of future. There were two fundamentally antagonistic lines on this question within the Party. One was the proletarian revolutionary line of "going all out to mobilize the masses, expand the people's forces and, under the leadership of our Party, defeat the aggressors and build a new China" ("On the Chungking Negotiations") laid down by Chairman Mao, and the other was Liu Shao-ch'i's Right-capitulationist line of "a new stage of peace and democracy".

After the critical juncture of the launching of a nationwide civil war by Chiang Kai-shek, the great leader Chairman Mao pointed out: "The rights the people have won must never be lightly given up but must be defended by fighting." Chairman Mao called upon the whole Party to "give tit for tat and to fight for every inch of land" ("The Situation and Our Policy after the Victory in the War of Resistance Against Japan"), smash completely the attacks of Chiang Kai-shek with a war of self-defense and build up a new China. In the Northeast Liberation War, the bourgeois careerist, conspirator, counter-revolutionary double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao actively carried out Liu Shao-ch'i's Right-capitulationist line of "a new stage of peace and democracy" and stubbornly opposed Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. When our army was on the strategic defensive, Lin Piao dreamed of peace and passive defense and opposed Chairman Mao's directive, "Build Stable Base Areas in the Northeast." When our army turned into a

strategic offensive, Lin Piao ignored the overall situation, held back his forces and sabotaged Chairman Mao's concept for a strategic offensive. When our army was fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance, Lin Piao was afraid of the enemy as if he were a tiger. He dared not fight a decisive battle, and opposed Chairman Mao's brilliant and wise decision on fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance. Throughout the whole period of the Northeast Liberation War, Lin Piao carried out an out-and-out Right-opportunist line.

However, the reactionary pamphlet which was revised and cast for once again in 1971 to play up Lin Piao deliberately stood history on its head to distort the facts. The author of this pamphlet flagrantly and vociferously played up and embellished Lin Piao and nonsensically described Lin Piao who perpetrated the criminal act of pushing the Right-opportunist line in the Northeast theater of war as "the staunchest and most loyal executor of the correct line of the Party and Mao Tse-tung Thought" and "a brilliant and wise leader who is consistently correct." This reactionary pamphlet and the "Outline of Project '571'" which echoed each other worked in close coordination actively created public opinion for the conspiracy of Lin Piao to restore capitalism and carry out a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat. We must thoroughly criticize and eliminate its pernicious influence.

I.

The author of this reactionary pamphlet said that the most fundamental reason that our army had been able to "overcome and triumph over the enemy" in the Northeast was that Lin Piao "attached importance to the building of stable base areas" and "has profoundly made manifest the idea of building of base areas consistently emphasized by Chairman Mao." This is truly a monumental hoax and the most monstrous lie!

After the victory of the War of Resistance Against Japan, proceeding from the situation of the country as a whole, the great leader Chairman Mao had forseen the arduousness and protractedness of the struggle in the Northeast, and attached great importance to the building of base areas. In the autumn of 1945, Chairman Mao sent large numbers of cadres and armed force units to the Northeast to build base areas. On December 28, 1945, Chairman Mao again issued the directive, "Build Stable Base Areas in the Northeast." This important directive clearly and correctly stipulated that "our Party's present task in the Northeast is to build base areas" but "the regions in which to build stable bases are the cities and vast rural areas comparatively remote from the centers of Kuomintang occupation." It directed our armed force units in the Northeast to "distribute a considerable part of the regular troops among the military sub-areas to arouse the masses." In this important directive, Chairman Mao particularly emphasized that it was imperative to "lay a solid preliminary foundation within a year, and particularly in the next few critical months," "otherwise we may not be able to stand our ground." All these instructions from Chairman Mao constituted the solely correct guiding principle for our Party to strengthen the people's forces through struggle, wage a people's war, crush the attacks of the Kuomintang and finally triumph completely over the enemy under the situation that the enemy was strong and we were weak. However, proceeding

from his Right-opportunist stand, Lin Piao neither refused transmitted nor implemented this important directive of Chairman Mao. He not only did he not place the center of work in the cities and vast rural areas comparatively remote from the centers of Kuomintang occupation, mobilize the masses and build base areas, but also clamored that "this battle is the final battle on the eve of peace in the Northeast." He placed the main force of our army on communication trunk lines, vigorously called for passive defense and fighting showdown battles with the enemy. Consequently, unnecessary losses were brought to the main force of our units and the timetable for building base areas had to be postponed. When the Kuomintang reactionaries continued to pour in their troops and launched a major offensive against us, he was scared to death, and changed from passive defense into flight-ism with no regard shown for the consequences.

Chairman Mao said: "The building up of an armed force is the key to establishing a base area" ("Problems of Strategy in Guerrilla War Against Japan") and the building of this armed force had to "draw active workers and peasants experienced in struggle into the ranks of the Red Army" and "create new units of the Red Army from among the masses of militant workers and peasants" ("On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party"). On the question of military expansion, Lin Piao was likewise directly opposed to this important directive of Chairman Mao and he carried out the erroneous line of "raising an army through recruiting deserters and turncoats." The moment he arrived at the Northeast, he ganged up with P'eng Chen to issue many so-called "directives on military expansion." He nonsensically said that "a squad recruited is organized into a squad at once, and the same holds true for a platoon, a company or a battalion." Their leaders were immediately appointed as squad leaders and platoon, company and battalion commanders also named "military expansion heroes." These sinister instructions of Lin Piao threw wide open the doors for such class enemies and scums of society as bandits, secret agents, policemen of the puppet Manchukuo government, armed forces of the landlords, renegades to the anti-Japanese allied forces and leaders of the punitive teams of the Japanese bandits to worm their way into our army. When the Kuomintang launched its major offensive, these evil elements rebelled in great numbers, went over to the side of the enemy and became commandos cooperating with the Kuomintang reactionaries in attacking us. They brought great dangers to the people of the liberated areas and grave losses to the revolutionary cause.

During the period in which our army was on the strategic defensive, Lin Piao ignored the directives from the CCP Central Committee and Chairman Mao and refused to carry out the arduous and meticulous task of mobilizing the masses, enlarging the revolutionary armed forces and building base areas. Instead, he raised an army by recruiting deserters and turncoats and vigorously called for passive defense and fighting showdown battles with the enemy. In the final analysis, this was because he deviated to the Right politically and dreamed of working out a so-called cooperation with the Kuomintang reactionaries. He not only did not make preparations for a protracted struggle in the Northeast, but also had no confidence in completely defeating the Kuomintang reactionaries. He pinned his hope on US imperialist intervention and dreamed of fighting a single battle for peace and relying on negotiations to solve problems in the end.

On February 1, 1946, Liu Shao-ch'i advocated that "the main form of struggle in the Chinese revolution has become a peaceful and parliamentary one" and "some people have to serve as officials in the Central Government." Following the example of Liu Shao-ch'i at each move, Lin Piao also shouted that "the Northeast will also quickly enter a period of peace" that "this battle is the final battle on the eve of peace in the Northeast," and that he was "willing to cooperate with the Kuomintang in the Northeast." He vainly attempted to betray the revolution and hand the fruits of victory in the War of Resistance Against Japan to Chiang Kai-shek. It could be seen from this that Lin Piao had fundamentally not "attached importance to the building of base areas" as he was played up in the reactionary pamphlet, but had frenziedly opposed Chairman Mao's directive on the building of base areas. The line he implemented was completely the Right-capitulationist line of "a new stage of peace and democracy" of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i.

II.

Let us take another look at what line was carried out by Lin Piao as the Liberation War developed into the period with our army taking up the strategic offensive, and how the pamphlet fabricated lies to stand history on its head and embellish Lin Piao.

Under the personal command and unified dispositions of Chairman Mao and in accordance with the strategic plan laid down by Chairman Mao, the People's Liberation Army from July to September 1947 went on the offensive on a nationwide scale. The field armies of Shansi, Hopei, Shantung and Honan fought crossed the Yellow River by force in the southwest part of Shantung on June 30 and made a thrust in the direction of Tapiehshan. The T'aiyüeh army corps of the field armies of Shansi, Hopei, Shantung and Honan crossed the Yellow River by force in Southern Shansi and made a thrust toward the region of western Honan. The East China Field Army made a thrust toward the southwestern region of Shantung and the Shantung army corps also launched an offensive against the enemy in the region of Chiaotung at the same time. The Northwest Field Army went on the offensive. The field army of Shansi, Chahar and Hopei also staged an offensive against the enemy along northern section of the Peiping-Hangkow Railway. As was pointed out by Chairman Mao in "The Present Situation and Our Tasks," "the Chinese people's revolutionary war has now reached a turning point" and "it is the turning point from growth to extinction for Chiang Kai-shek's twenty-year counter-revolutionary rule. It is the turning point from growth to extinction for imperialist rule in China, now over a hundred years old."

However, at this historical turning point, when the development of the situation of war in the whole country urgently called for the various theaters of war to fight actively in coordination, Lin Piao ignored the whole situation, held back his forces, and called for the "reorganization and training of the units." Furthermore he basically fought no battle for nearly three months from the early part of July to the latter part of September in 1947. In view of such a situation, the Military Commission of the CCP Central Committee transmitted reports from the other war zones and made a severe criticism of this erroneous action of Lin Piao. It correctly pointed out: The current operation must have nationwide cooperation, and it won't do for you to show up and without my presence, for this will

provide the enemy with respite. It is necessary to oppose prolonged rest and the practice of launching only two offensives a year and spending the rest of the time on rest and reorganization should not be permitted. Lin Piao was extremely dissatisfied with this and he made all sort of excuses to defend himself. He nonsensically claimed that the effective strength of his units had suffered in the summer offensive and they had no alternative but to replenish themselves through rest, and reorganization. He also nonsensically said that it happened to be the rainy season, and the whole army could not move because it had no rainwear gear, and that was no means to maintain secrecy in the movement of our army through enemy occupied territory. He laid emphasis on all kinds of objective conditions and refused to accept the criticism of the Military Commission of the CCP Central Committee. Actually, compared with the other theaters of war, the conditions in the Northeast theater of war were rather superior. Economically speaking, they ranked first. Militarily speaking, they ranked second, but were still superior to those of the enemy forces. Lin Piao had not the slightest reason whatsoever for refusing to implement the unified strategic plan for the whole country. The various excuses of "no rainwear" and "no means of maintaining secrecy" were all rubbish hardly worth the trouble to repudiate.

The behavior of Lin Piao in ignoring the whole situation and holding back his forces was not limited to this single occasion in 1974. From March to September 1948, the broad masses of armymen and people in various liberated areas throughout the country, in response to the call for "wiping out the entire Kuomintang army in about five years (counting from July 1946)" ("A Circular on the Situation") from the great leader Chairman Mao and encouraged by the recapture of Yenan in the Northwest theater of war, launched numerous attacks against the enemy and fought vigorous and dynamic battles in all theaters of war throughout the country. At that time, Lin Piao still refused to cooperate and he spent another half a year in "rest and reorganization." After the conclusion of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, in order to prevent the enemy in North China from escaping south of the Yangtze or fleeing west in the direction of Suiyüan, Chairman Mao had repeatedly ordered Lin Piao to march immediately to the south of the Great Wall. However, Lin Piao arranged a plan for "rest and reorganization" which lasted more than a month. Later, under the serious criticism and stern prompting of Chairman Mao, Lin Piao had no alternative but to move to the south of the Great Wall. This was the true picture behind the story that Lin Piao was "good at grasping the lull between the two campaigns to reorganize and train his units" as played up by the reactionary pamphlet.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "Communists do not fight for personal military power (they must in no circumstances do that, and let no one ever again follow the example of Chang Kuo-t'ao)" ("Problems of War and Strategy"). However, Lin Piao completely ran counter to this teaching of Chairman Mao. He only paid attention to the part without taking into consideration the whole, held back his forces and passively avoided battles precisely for the purpose of preserving his effective strength and seizing personal military power. Once, at a conference of military cadres, he shamelessly declared that if we fought too soon, we would "attract many Kuomintang armies to the north of the Great Wall and fighting and taking up the burden too soon would not be to the advantage of the Northeast. He also boldly cried, "We have more men, and the one with more men can be king." This single sentence disclosed his innermost secret and exposed

fully his vain attempt to split up the Party and the army and practice feudal separatism, and his wild ambition with a mind bent on becoming "King of the Northeast."

However, the author of this reactionary pamphlet "Lin Piao in the Period of the Northeast Liberation War" shamelessly played up Lin Piao as a "revolutionary sage" who "is the first to feel apprehensive and the last to enjoy himself in the empire" as well as an "outstanding political and military activist" with the "foresight" to make active preparations against war. He used this kind of flattery to embellish Lin Piao as the "executor of the correct line." This has actually stood truth on its head and is reactionary in the extreme.

III.

When our army started to fight the decisive battle of strategic significance against the enemy, the struggle between the two lines in the Northeast Liberation War became even more acute.

The Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign was one of the three major campaigns of decisive significance in the Chinese People's Liberation War. Due to the wise and able leadership and personal command of Chairman Mao and the elimination and curbing of the interference and sabotage of Lin Piao, a great victory which resulted in the annihilation of 470,000 enemy troops and the liberation of the whole of the Northeast was won. But, the author of this reactionary pamphlet chose to fabricate facts and pervert history, and lauded Lin Piao, who opposed "The Concept of Operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign" and series of directives of Chairman Mao, as a "wise and able leader" responsible for the victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign. He said that after the enemy in the Northeast were compelled to withdraw and defend the three isolated areas of Ch'angch'un, Shenyang and Chinchou, "according to the normal practice of fighting everybody was of the view that it was more expedient to attack Ch'angch'un first," but, Lin Piao was "deeply aware" that our army "could completely capture Chinchou at a single swoop." He therefore "concentrated a superior force to attack Chinchou first" and "dealt the enemy a mortal blow" which led to the "liberation of the whole of the Northeast."

Did things really happened in the way played up by the author of this reactionary pamphlet? History is the best witness.

As early as October 1947, Chairman Mao had instructed Lin Piao by cable to move to the south for battle. In February 1948, Chairman Mao clearly instructed Lin Piao to cut off the Peiping-Liaoning line so as to seal off the forces of the Chiang army in the Northeast and annihilate them one by one. Later, Chairman Mao again gave a number of concrete instructions on moving south for battle and put forth the concept of operations for the Peiping-Liaoning line which sought to isolate the two flanks of the enemy forces in the Northeast theater of war and the North China theater of war from each another, and create favorable conditions for our army to attack the two flanks of the enemy later. This was the solely correct strategic guiding principle.

However, taking the Right-opportunist stand, Lin Piao overrated the strength of the enemy and underrated the strength of the people. He did not believe that the time for fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance had come and dared not go to the flank or rear of the enemy to fight a decisive battle. Because of this, he fabricated all sort of excuses and falsely reported that "there is no battle to fight in the direction of Chinchou," that "there is no way to solve the problem of grain for the huge army moving south" and that "the water of the river is rising sharply," etc. He refused to implement the directive of Chairman Mao and declared that keeping the main force on the northern front for attacking Ch'angch'un was his "fundamental view toward operations." He even frenziedly attacked Chairman Mao's concept of moving south for battle as "not very suitable." However, when the main force of our army had already completed its dispositions for the attack of Chinchou in accordance with Chairman Mao's directive, because of a minor change in the enemy situation, Lin Piao again called for sending the main force back to the north to attack Ch'angch'un. From this it could be seen that it was precisely because Lin Piao refused to concentrate a superior force to attack Chinchou first and opposed hitting the enemy at the vital spot that he was severely criticized by Chairman Mao. Moreover, the "view that it was more expedient to attack Ch'angch'un first" was basically not that of what the author of this reactionary pamphlet arbitrarily called "everybody", but precisely that of Lin Piao who opposed Chairman Mao's concept of moving south for battle.

In "The Concept of Operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign," Chairman Mao pointed out: "The key to all this lies in striving to capture Chinchou in about a week." "Even if none of the other objective is attained and Chinchou alone is captured, you will have won the initiative, which in itself will be a great victory." Because of this, it was necessary to concentrate the main force in the vicinity of Chinchou, and it would not do to "dispose the main force at Hsinmin and its northern environs in preparation for attacking the enemy forces which might come out from Ch'angch'un and Shenyang." However, Lin Piao wanted to keep the main force in the vicinity of Shenyang in preparation to deal with the enemy retreating from Ch'angch'un and the enemy reinforcements from Shenyang. He said that since the enemy regularly kept a force of from six to seven divisions at Chinchou and the defenses of the city had been completed, he had no intention to attack Chinchou. He all along kept his command post at Harbin, more than 1,000 li away from Chinchou. From this, it could be seen that Lin Piao had basically no desire in concentrating a superior force to attack Chinchou first. He was constantly beset with anxieties and was afraid of this and that. At one moment he "proposed" attacking Ch'engte first and at another moment he "proposed" attacking Shanhaikuan first. At one moment, he planned for attacking the enemy which might break out from Ch'angch'un and at another moment, he planned for attacking the enemy reinforcements which might be sent from Shenyang to aid Chinchou. In short, he dared not attack Chinchou and tried to avoid attacking Chinchou. It was not until Chairman Mao sternly criticized him gave him just ten days to capture Chinchou and held him responsible for quickly moving his command post to the Chinchou area that Lin Piao realized that he could argue or procrastinate no further and reluctantly implemented Chairman Mao's directive on concentrating a superior force to attack Chinchou first. However, the author of this reactionary pamphlet actually obliterated the relevant directives of

Chairman Mao at one stroke, and made no mention at all of "The Concept of Operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign" personally formulated by Chairman Mao. His sinister motive was to cover up the historical facts, tamper with history and embellish with every effort Lin Piao, who opposed Chairman Mao's concept of operations, as the "executor of the correct line."

After the capture of Chinchou by our army, Yingk'ou became the only route of escape for the enemy. Because of this, Chairman Mao instructed Lin Piao on many occasions in succession to send sufficient troops to blockade Yingk'ou so as to prevent the enemy from escaping by sea. He also emphatically pointed out that his concern at the moment was that the enemy in Shenyang might evacuate from Yingk'ou to reinforce Central China. However, Lin Piao again refused to implement Chairman Mao's directive. He basically made no disposition of troops in the direction of Yingk'ou and even transferred the only independent division in Liaonan to the vicinity of Hsinmin, thereby enabling part of the enemy to escape by sea from Yingk'ou. Regarding this, Chairman Mao had sharply criticized Lin Piao and pointed out that this was no small mistake.

The historical facts of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign have effectively exposed that the various lies made up by the author of this reactionary pamphlet for playing up Lin Piao and fully proved that Lin Piao stubbornly opposed Chairman Mao's concept of operations and interfered with and sabotaged everywhere the strategic dispositions of Chairman Mao throughout the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign. In the first place, he dared not go south for battle, in the second place he dared not attack Chinchou and in the third place, he dared not blockade Yingk'ou. At the critical moment of fighting a decisive battle of strategic significance against the enemy, he was timid as a mouse and afraid of the enemy as though he were a tiger. He dared not fight a decisive battle, and dared not seal off the enemy forces in the Northeast and annihilate them completely. This kind of conservatism of Lin Piao military wise was determined by his Right-opportunism politicalwise.

The victory of the Northeast Liberation War is a great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. It is the result of the heroic fighting of the broad masses of armymen and the people of the Northeast under the personal command of Chairman Mao and their active support to the front, the result of the effective cooperation of the various war zones and the people of the whole country and the result of the triumph of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line over the Right-opportunist line of Lin Piao.

IV.

Lin Piao, this bourgeois careerist and conspirator, had been working for several decades within our Party. He not only opposed the correct leadership of Chairman Mao during the period of the Northeast Liberation War, but at the crucial moment in every historical period of China's revolution, he also invariably stood on the side of the wrong line and opposed the correct leadership and the proletarian revolutionary line of Chairman Mao from the Right side or the side that was "Left" in form but Right in essence.

As early as the early part of the Second Revolutionary Civil War in China, Lin Piao became pessimistic and despaired of the future of the Chinese revolution. After the Nanch'ang Uprising, Lin Piao was afraid to die and to preserve his life, he was once a shameful deserter. From November 1928 to February 1929, when the Kuomintang warlords in Hunan and Kiangsi launched their third offensive against the Red Army base of Chingkangshan, Lin Piao was unable to see that "the counter-revolutionary tide had begun to ebb and the revolutionary tide to rise again" ("A Single Spark Can Start A Praire Fire"), and once again developed the Right-deviation pessimistic and wavering mentality. He raised the question of "how long the Red Flag would continue to fly," opposed the setting up of revolutionary base areas and promoted the ideology of roving rebel bands.

In January 1931, the renegade and traitor Wang Ming usurped the leadership of the CCP Central Committee at the 6th plenum of the 4th CCP Central Committee and began the rule of the third "Left"-opportunist line. During the period of the fifth counter-"encirclement and suppression" campaign at the revolutionary base of the Center, Lin Piao again and again made proposals and wrote articles which actively followed the "Left"-opportunist line of Wang Ming. He tried his utmost to promote passive defense, advocated the construction of fortresses, sent soldiers to "defend them to the last man," vigorously propagated "short, swift thrusts" and wildly attacked and opposed Chairman Mao's strategic concepts of "luring the enemy in deep" and active defense. In September 1934, the passive defense of Wang Ming had reached the end of its rope and arrived at the point of making preparation for flight-ism, but Lin Piao still continued to formulate plans for the Wang Ming line. In 1935, our Party convened the Tsun-i Conference which was of great historic significance, for it brought an end to the domination of the CCP Central Committee by the Right-opportunist line of Wang Ming and established the leadership of Chairman Mao in the whole Party. After the Tsun-i Conference, he openly opposed the orders of Chairman Mao and the Military Commission of the CCP Central Committee, and again and again opposed Chairman Mao's strategic decision of seeking new mobility in the Szechwan-Kunming-Kweichow border region. He even worked in collusion with P'eng Te-huai in a vain attempt to seize power from Chairman Mao.

In 1937, when the Chinese revolution entered the period of the War of Resistance Against Japan, Chairman Mao laid down the political line of the anti-Japanese national united front for our Party with special emphasis on this principle of "independence and initiative within the united front." He also laid down a new strategic principle of "independent guerrilla warfare in the mountain regions with the initiative in our own hands" (The Situation and Tasks in the Anti-Japanese War After the Fall of Shanghai and Taiyüan) subservient to this political line. At that time, Wang Ming leapt from the ultra-"Left" to the ultra-Right, and ganged with Liu Shao-ch'i to advocate the Right-capitulationist line of "everything must pass through the united front" and "everything must be subservient to the united front." Lin Piao again followed the Wang Ming line and opposed the line and policies laid down by Chairman Mao for the Party to lead the armed struggle with independence and initiative. He advocated relying on the Kuomintang to fight a regular war. Later, he again opposed Chairman Mao's strategic dispositions for setting up the Luliangshan

anti-Japanese base in the southwest of Shansi. In 1940, when Lin Piao was convalescing after a minor ailment in the Soviet Union, he wrote anti-Party articles openly praising the public enemy Chiang Kai-shek. On his way back to the country, he fraternized with an important Kuomintang figure in Lanchow to make political deals on a large scale. This fully exposed his repulsive Right-opportunist features.

The historical facts show that the pushing of the erroneous line by Lin Piao in the Northeast Liberation War was definitely not matter of coincidence, but had its historical origin. His various criminal acts in the Northeast Liberation War were precisely the continuation and development of the Right-opportunist line which he long adhered to. His opposition to Chairman Mao's strategic thought and series of important directives that called for the fundamental overthrow the reactionary rule of the Kuomintang was, in the final analysis, for obstructing the victory and delaying the course of the revolutionary war and prolonging the decadent and reactionary rule of the Chiang dynasty on the decline. In the historical period of socialism, he again inherited from Confucius the reactionary mantle of "subduing one self and returning to propriety" and "reviving states that has been extinguished, restoring families whose line of succession has been broken and calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity." He vainly attempted to foster once again the already toppled landlords, rich peasants, reactionaries and bad elements, capitulate to Soviet revisionist social-imperialism abroad, practice capitalist restoration at home, and set up the fascist dictatorship of the hereditary Lin dynasty. It could be seen from this that Lin Piao was basically not any "wise and able leader consistently correct" or "staunchest and most loyal executor of the correct line of the Party and the Mao Tsetung Thought" as described by the author of the reactionary pamphlet but an arch criminal who consistently opposed Mao Tse-tung Thought and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Under the excellent situation marked by the popularized, penetrating and substained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao, we must criticize thoroughly the reactionary pamphlet "Lin Piao in the Period of the Northeast Liberation War," rip away completely the mask of Lin Piao in the Northeast Liberation War, criticize deeply and thoroughly the reactionary crimes of Lin Piao and the ultra-Right essence of his revisionist line, and reverse once again the history that had been reversed!

* * *

STUDY OF MARXISM-LENINISM

The State of the Transition Period Can Only Be Under the Revolutionary Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Chang Hsi-yü (張錫余),
Worker of the Heat Treatment Unit of the Liquid Gear Workshop

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 12, 1974)

A century ago, the great teacher of revolution Marx wrote the "critique of the Gotha Program" sharply criticizing Lassalle's opportunist line in the draft "Gotha Program" and profoundly expounding the principles of the proletarian revolution and proletarian dictatorship. For the first time, he put forward the theory that in the period of transition from capitalism to communism, it was necessary to implement the "revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat", thus showing the direction for us to guard against capitalist restoration and build socialism for transition to communism.

The proletarian dictatorship is the problem at the core of Marxism. Whether or not it is necessary to exercise proletarian dictatorship has always been the focus of the struggle between Marxism and revisionism and a watershed for distinguishing genuine Marxism from sham Marxism. When Marx criticized the "extremely chaotic and Party-demoralizing" draft "Gotha Program," he incisively pointed out that because "this program has discussed on neither the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat nor the state system of a future communist society," it was driving in the reverse gear and was a very exasperating retrogression. In the "Critique of the Gotha Program," Marx thoroughly exposed the repulsive features of the renegade and scab Lassalle and his ilk who rebelled against the doctrine of the proletarian dictatorship and betrayed the workers movement. The bourgeois careerist Lin Piao took over Confucius' reactionary program of "subuding one's self and returning to propriety," parroted the reactionary tune of Lassalle and company, maliciously attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat and opposed socialist new things in a vain attempt to restore capitalism and set up the fascist hereditary dynasty of the Lin family. This has fully exposed that Lin Piao is a despicable renegade to Marxism and a ferocious enemy of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The proletariat is bound to triumph over the bourgeoisie and socialism is bound to supersede capitalism--this is an objective law independent of man's will. Socialism is a brand-new social system, and because "it has just been born out of the capitalist society, it still bears the traces of that old society out of which it is born in all fields--the economic, moral and spiritual fields." In socialist society, there are still all kinds of differences--especially class differences, and the bourgeois jurisdiction has still not been entirely eliminated. Therefore, in the "Critique of the Gotha Program," Marx pointed out, "Between capitalist

and communist society lies the period of the revolutionary transformation of the one into the other." "The state of this period can be nothing but the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat." Chairman Mao inherited, defended and developed the Marxist revolutionary theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, made use of the law of unity of opposites to analyze scientifically the classes, class contradictions and class struggle of the historical period of socialism, summed up the historical experience of class struggle at home and abroad, put forward the theory of the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and formulated for our Party a basic Marxist line. He has also personally initiated and led the great proletarian cultural revolution, and, in theory and practice, solved the major issue of how to guard against capitalist restoration under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The history of the past 25 years since the founding of socialist new China shows that guided by the Marxist line formulated by the great leader Chairman Mao, we have smashed a series of disruptive activities carried out by the class enemy after a number of important struggles, scored great victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction and won a brilliant victory in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Marxism holds that the state is a product of the irreconcilabity of class contradictions and a tool of class struggle. Be they a republic or monarchy in system, the states under the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie, though different in form, are in essence one and the same thing for upholding the interests of the exploiting classes and exercising dictatorship on the proletariat and the laboring people. Contrary to this, the states under the dictatorship of the proletariat protect the interests of the proletariat and the laboring people and exercise dictatorship over all reactionaries. In the "Critique of the Gotha Program," Marx penetratingly exposed that the reactionary essence of the "free state" which Lassalle and sought to set up was for upholding the reactionary kingdom of a millennium of Prussia and incorporating the workers movement into the opportunist road permitted by the landlord and bourgeois classes, so that the proletariat and the laboring people could be put under the reactionary rule of Bismarck and exploited and oppressed forever as slaves.

For the purpose of installing so-called "real socialism," i.e., the fascist hereditary dynasty of the Lin family, counter-revolutionary careerist Lin Piao, on the one hand, raised a hue and cry advocating the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and crying that the great cultural revolution had "thoroughly wiped out" the influence of capitalism of several hundred years standing and of feudalism of several thousand years standing, and that the class enemies had "all been rounded up," in a vain attempt to fundamentally negate class struggle and abolish the dictatorship of the proletariat and create counter-revolutionary public opinion for the restoration of the capitalist system. On the other hand, he also maliciously attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat as "dictatorial" and clamored for "granting political emancipation without exception" to the toppled landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists, and organized a counter-revolutionary "joint fleet" in a vain attempt to stage a counter-revolutionary coup. In short, his aim was to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and let the freaks and monster mount the stage once again and restore capitalism

"with the correct names and the proper language used." But "retrogrssion eventually produce the reverse of what its promoters intend. There is no exception to this rule either in modern or in ancient times, in China or elsewhere." Lin Piao also could only come to the ignominious end of losing both his fortune and honor.

The history of class struggle shows that so long as there are still classes, the class enemy will never cease attacking the proletariat for a moment, and we must continuously strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. Over the past 25 years, although we have scored great victories, the defeated classes are still struggling. The class enemy will continue to have a trial of strength with the proletariat with his hatred ten times greater and his frenziedness 100 times stronger. We can never forget class struggle. We must seriously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. Especially we must repeatedly study the "Critique of the Gotha Program," "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism" and "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the people," raise our awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, resolutely suppress all disruptive activities of the class enemy, consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat and carry the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius through to the end.

* * *

SOCIALISM AND CAPITALISM

Hung-ch'i Analyses Striking Contrast between Socialist and Capitalist Economic Systems

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

an analysis of the difference between the two economic systems -- socialism and capitalism -- and of the unparalleled superiority of the socialist system is carried in a signed article in the latest issue of the journal "red flag". the article contrasts the inflation in the imperialist countries with the stability of new china's currency.

a summary of the article signed by hsia li-chih follows:

today, economic crisis, characterized by slump and inflation, and an enormous increase in unemployment, is pounding away at the entire capitalist world. especially the two superpowers are having a hard time. this is an expression of the great disorder that is a feature of the international situation, as indicated in the saying "the wind sweeping through the tower heralds a rising storm in the mountains."

by contrast, our great socialist motherland is thriving, with her production and construction developing vigorously. china has already torn up inflation by the roots. her finances have been growing firmer and firmer day by day, and the value of her currency has remained stable for many years.

for the past two decades and more, the purchasing power of china's renminbi has not changed. the market price of items of daily necessity for the people, such as food grain, cotton cloth, salt and coal, has kept steady all along, while prices of a number of manufactured goods in daily use have gradually fallen.

ours is a developing country, and the living standards of the people are not yet high. but we have accomplished the transformation to socialist ownership, adhered to the socialist road and kept the value of the renminbi stable for a long time. the life of the people is therefore secure and, with the expansion of production, is gradually improving. this is seen in the rise in savings deposits by both the urban and rural population.

china's renminbi enjoys ever-growing prestige in the world. it has been neither devalued nor revalued. more than sixty countries and regions now use the renminbi for quoting prices and settling accounts in trade and for other economic dealings with china.

in the imperialist countries, worsening economic crisis has brought rocketing prices, devaluation of currency

and inflation, and has touched off successive explosions of financial and monetary emergencies. in the "dollar empire", the united states, the past two decades and more have seen growing inflation, a steady decline in the purchasing power of the currency and rising market prices. particularly in recent years, things have gone from bad to worse. the price index of consumer goods in the united states for the first half of this year was 47.1 per cent above that for 1967. under the drastic impact of the financial and monetary crises, the united states has been compelled to devalue its currency twice, in 1971 and 1973. the prestige of the dollar has fallen sharply.

soviet revisionist social-imperialism is no better off. commodity supplies on the home market are scarce. the black market is rampant. prices are rising. and the purchasing power of the rouble has been falling continuously. the retail prices of 69 major items of consumer goods sold in state commercial enterprises in 1970 were about 20 per cent higher than in 1963. on the free market, prices are still higher -- from double to several times higher. the foreign exchange value of the soviet rouble was devalued 55 per cent in 1961 when it was converted into the new rouble.

the present financial and monetary crises in the capitalist world are a reflection of its deepening political and economic crises. they are an inevitable outcome of the search for world hegemony and external expansion by the two superpowers, and their efforts to shift their crises onto others and to pursue a policy of plunder and aggression. trying to ease its economic crisis, u.s. imperialism has, over a long time, expanded government expenditure and increased its military spending, which blindly stimulates production and creates a kind of fictitious prosperity. it has also been going in for greater military expenditure abroad, exporting large amounts of capital and contending for raw materials and markets. this has resulted in worse inflation, greater financial deficits and an unfavourable balance of international payments year after year. in 18 of the more than 20 years between 1949 and 1973 the united states had a financial deficit totalling 150,000 million dollars. during 21 years in the same period the unfavourable balance of international payments grew progressively to a total of 88,000 million dollars. to meet the financial deficit, the united states has resorted to higher taxation, the sale of bonds and the wanton issuing of bank-notes. all this has run it into heavier debts and sent prices rocketing.

soviet revisionist social-imperialism has also landed itself in hopeless straits. to seek high profits, it has resorted to capitalist management and engaged in production blindly, so that the national economy has been thrown out of balance. it has also gone in for frenzied expansion of armaments and war preparation

and pushed military expenditure up to great heights. according to statistics from various quarters, the military appropriations of soviet revisionism have reached an annual total of between 60,000 million and 70,000 million u.s. dollars. military spending as a percentage of the national income and of the total value of national production has surpassed that of the united states.

soviet revisionism has big ambitions, but is lacking in strength. it repudiates its domestic debts and begs for loans abroad. by 1971, soviet revisionism had issued domestic bonds totalling 28,400 million roubles, and it deferred repayment of 25,800 million roubles of matured bonds to a period of 20 years after 1974. according to incomplete figures, its foreign debts grew, between 1964 and april 1974, to 8,500 million u.s. dollars. this self-styled "developed socialist country" has sunk so low that it has had to resort to begging.

to shove their crises on to others, the two hegemonic powers, the united states and the soviet union, are both trying to put the developing countries in asia, africa and latin america under their control, and also to bully those developed countries that are not their match in strength. on the international market, they do their best to force up the prices of manufactured goods and keep down the prices of farm produce and raw materials, so as to exploit and plunder the developing countries. they make big munitions deals for exorbitant profits, and have thus become the world's munitions dealers. they practise hegemonism in international financial and monetary affairs. one of the two superpowers imposes the "exchange rouble" in its "community" and treats its home rouble as "international currency" in an attempt to control the economy of the member countries of the "community". the other superpower exports a large amount of dollars to make good the unfavourable balance in its international income and expenditure, so that the dollar runs wild on the international monetary market and sharpens the financial and monetary crises of the capitalist world.

as far back as more than twenty years ago, chairman mao foretold the inevitability of u.s. imperialism's economic crises. he said: "the economic power of u.s. imperialism, which grew during world war two, is confronted with unstable and daily shrinking domestic and foreign markets. the further shrinking of these markets will cause economic crisis to break out."

in the imperialist and social-imperialist countries, the means of production are in the hands of the monopoly capitalist class and its representatives. they expand production blindly for maximum profits while doing their best to lower the living standards of the working people. thus the domestic market is constantly shrinking. at the same time, owing to the emergence

of the developing countries in asia, africa and latin america and other regions in the post-war period, imperialism's foreign markets have been shrinking greatly too. the contradiction between growing production and unstable, shrinking domestic and foreign markets has become more and more striking in the imperialist countries and has inevitably landed them in frequent economic and financial crises. as a result, the working people are becoming more impoverished, the number of unemployed is rising, workers' strikes are breaking out ceaselessly and class contradictions are sharpening.

the imperialist policies of plunder and aggression abroad are coming a cropper. the struggle for raw materials and for markets between the imperialist countries, between the two superpowers in particular, is intensifying, and they are meeting with ever stronger resistance from the developing countries. economic crisis is a fatal disease of the imperialist and social-imperialist countries, an inevitable result of the growing contradiction between social production and capitalist ownership.

economic or financial or monetary crisis is non-existent in socialist china. here, socialist public ownership has taken the place of bourgeois private ownership. the working class and other labouring people have become the masters of the country, thus destroying the economic foundations for the exploitation of man by man. our production is aimed at meeting the needs of the whole society. the principle guiding our socialist production is "to develop the economy and ensure supplies". all this paves the way for the planned, proportionate development of social production. in the financial and monetary field, we have set up an independent, unified and stable monetary system.

for two decades and more, china's people's currency has gone through the ordeal of the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea, of the three years of severe natural calamities (1959-1961), and of the incessant disturbances and sabotage by the class enemies at home and abroad. the people's currency has remained steady and stable from first to last, bearing witness to the vitality of our socialist monetary system.

the people's currency is always steady because the state has in hand large quantities of commodities and puts them on the market at stable prices. this is one of the features differentiating the socialist from the capitalist economic system. ever since the founding of the people's republic, the chinese people have kept to the policy of "developing the economy and ensuring supplies". they have steadily expanded agriculture and boosted light and heavy industry, supplying the market with increasing quantities of commodities.

state purchase of commodities and total retail sales in 1973 were seven times those in the early days after liberation. the state is keeping a growing stock of commodities. the commercial departments at the end of last june had in stock twice as much goods as in june 1965. for every yuan of currency issued, there are several yuan's worth of commodities. this assures supplies of goods for the currency in circulation and thus guarantees a constantly stable value for the people's currency.

one other important factor in the constant stability of the people's currency is the well-planned, solidly grounded state budget balancing revenue and expenditure. in our construction of socialism, we always adhere to the principle of keeping our revenue and expenditure in balance. balancing the budget by means of issuing more currency is not allowed. generally, the state budget ends up with some savings, as revenue exceeds expenditure. the state's reserves are constantly growing. in special circumstances, like natural calamities, adjustments are made to ensure a balance through measures to increase production and practise frugality, and reserves obtained from good harvests are used to make up for poor harvests. borrowing or the issue of currency is never resorted to. this is why china stands out as a country free of domestic and foreign debts.

the people's currency also owes its constant stability to the centralized, unified management of the issue of currency by the state under the socialist system, and the regulation of the release and recall of currency in a planned way. the state bank alone handles the issue of currency and exercises centralized management over the people's currency, which is the only currency in circulation in the country. the people's currency released by the bank is drawn back in again through organized measures, mainly through the supply of commodities, in a planned way.

the state makes planned arrangements for the amount of wages it pays out every year, the amount of agricultural produce and sideline products it buys, and accordingly for the volume of currency to be released and the volume of commodities to supply. this is another mark of the superiority of our socialist planned economy.

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

Shanghai Cadres Take Part in Physical Labor Regularly

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 13, 1974)

Leading cadres and office workers in china's biggest industrial centre of shanghai recently went to work in thousands of industrial and transport establishments. this has enhanced the militant unity of cadres and workers. as the city's total industrial output for the first three quarters of this year was considerably higher than in the same 1973 period, the cadres and workers are doing their best to win still greater success in the last quarter of the year.

in line with chairman mao's teaching on cadre participation in collective productive labour, over 1,300 leading cadres at and below municipal level went to work at the east shanghai railway station in five days. one worker remarked: "cadre participation in collective productive labour serves to develop and consolidate the brilliant achievements in the great proletarian cultural revolution. it is a measure of fundamental importance for the prevention of revisionism. we should all follow chairman mao's strategic plans and make greater contributions to socialist revolution and construction."

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the cadres criticized the reactionary idealist theory of "genius" and the fallacy "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid". they have come to place greater faith in the masses, rely on them and respect their initiative. they frequently go among the masses and have adopted many different methods of taking part in manual labour, among which are:

each cadre works one or two days a week;

the "three-thirds" system -- one-third of the cadres do manual labour, another third make investigations in grassroots units and the remainder look after day-to-day work. the three groups rotate at fixed intervals;

teams of cadres do manual labour for several months on end;

cadres work in grassroots units by turns, including doing manual labour; and

in some trades, cadres join the workers on hot summer days or in busy seasons.

working among the rank and file, cadres help solve problems in good time that arise in revolution and production at the grassroots and give ready support to the workers' initiative and creativeness. this is the case with shanghai's iron and steel industry. workers receive unreserved support from cadres for their technical innovations. as a result, the number of varieties and specifications of rolled steel has exceeded 20,000, more than treble the figure for 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began.

moreover, participation in productive labour helps revolutionize the thinking of the cadres and instil revolutionary vigour into administrative work.

leading members of the party committee of the shanghai plastics and leather industries company often work alongside the workers. they take the lead in the movement to increase production and practise economy. factories under the company have overfulfilled their production quotas this year with a drastic cut in the consumption of raw materials -- 60 per cent less plastics and 30 per cent less leather than was originally planned.

DESERT CONTROL

Northwest China Hsien Turns Desert into Irrigated Fields and Orchards

(NCNA-English Yinchuan, Nov. 13, 1974)

some 6,600 hectares of sandy land were reclaimed and provided with good irrigation facilities in chungwei county on the southern fringe of the tengri desert in the ningsia hui autonomous region.

some 50 kilometres of verdant tree belts now run across this section of the vast desert, one of china's biggest. power-driven pumping stations built on a 35-kilometre-long irrigation canal now lead in yellow river water to the rectangular tracts of raised fields. rolling sand dunes have become flat fertile fields.

historical records show that the tengri desert encroached on villages and farmland from north to south at a rate of ten metres per year. it had advanced 29 kilometres southward in 200 years before liberation. local poor peasants had to flee their homesteads and became beggars.

since liberation, under the leadership of the chinese communist party and chairman mao, the more than 200,000 people of hui and had nationalities in the county have planted a windbreak 40 kilometres long and half a kilometre wide. eight orchards and tree farms totalling 2,450 hectares have been added in an area which acts as a funnel for the wind. some 1,300 hectares buried under sand have been turned into good fields and 2,200 hectares of sandy waste reclaimed.

for six or seven months every year, sandstorms hit the shengchin production brigade which has an annual precipitation of 50 mm. against a yearly evaporation dozens of times as much. the aridity added to the difficulties in anchoring drifting sand. drawing on the experience of other communes and brigades, the brigade resolved in 1962 to plant tree belts. led by the brigade party branch, the peasants levelled 50 sand dunes, filled in dozens of sand trenches and prepared 13 hectares for afforestation.

it did not rain for four months after they had planted more than 20,000 oleaster and poplar saplings early in spring. the cadres and peasants fetched water from drainage ditches half a kilometre away to water the saplings. braving heat in sweltering summer, young peasants ran barefooted on the hot sands, with buckets of water slung from shoulder poles. they persevered even when their shoulders became swollen and their feet blistered. nearly all the 20,000 saplings survived. a tree belt five kilometres long and half a kilometre wide and two tree farms, each about one and a half hectares, were built. the sands are now held under check.

located on a former sandy waste, in the chungwei county orchard has 87 hectares of groves and the trees are laden with fruit in the ripening season.

a trail-blazing state tree farm was started here in 1952 to anchor the sands. led by village head tung pao-chiang, the villagers took part in the farm's construction. in old china, oppression by the landlord forced tung pao-chiang to flee from the desolate village to the neighbouring shensi province. he returned to his home village only after it had been liberated. full of socialist enthusiasm, he persuaded the peasants to offer the village's best land to the tree farm to nurse saplings. when more saplings were needed, the peasants offered to transplant the young trees they had planted in front of their houses. they also offered the farm wheat straw to build checkered fences against sand. the tree farm now has tracts of fruit saplings protected by windbreaks. it has introduced more than 20 new varieties of fruit trees.

braving windstorms and severe cold, members of the chungwei county party committee led peasants in levelling 5,000 sand dunes, removing 1,300,000 cubic metres of sand and stones and digging 70 canals and ditches totalling 115 kilometres. yellow river water was led in through the trunk canals to water farmland in this area.

local peasants improved the newly reclaimed alkali land through scientific farming. crops were thriving on land which consisted of a one-metre layer of sand on top with shifting sand underneath. measures were adopted to conserve water and fertilizer which would otherwise have seeped quickly.

one brigade in chengchiao commune reclaimed 33 hectares of wasteland on the edge of the tengri desert. in the first year the peasants planted seven hectares of paddy rice and wheat, but the wheat yield was very low and rice seedlings did not grow well. the brigade leader made an analysis of the soil in three different places -- where seedlings were in full stand, where few seedlings grew and where no seedlings grew at all. he mixed the soil samples with water separately and boiled them in cauldrons to ascertain how much alkali the soil contained in each particular case. he carefully observed this for three days and nights in a makeshift straw shed in the rice fields. he made clear the exact amount of alkali contained in the three different types of soil. he later worked out different methods to be taken, and evolved a method of soil improvement after repeated experiments. the next year peasants of the brigade adopted this method and grew rice on four hectares of sandy land with an average yield of 3.9 tons per hectare, an increase of 50 per cent over the previous year.

local peasants have received enthusiastic help from research workers of a sand control station which the institute of glaciology, cryopedology and deserts of the chinese academy of sciences set up in chungwei county. the peasants have observed how different varieties of grain and industrial crops grow on the sandy land and summed up their experience in improving sandy soil.

ART TROUPES

Art Troupe in China's Frontier Region Wins Mass Acclaim

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 13, 1974)

a revolutionary art troupe on the kezlesu grasslands along china's west frontier crosses mountains and rivers the year round to give performances in farming and stock-raising areas, factories and mines and army units. the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers affectionately call it "our own art troupe."

the art troupe of kezlesu khalkhas autonomous chou consists of 43 members averaging 21 in age and belonging to khalkhas, uighur, hui and han nationalities. most of them come from families of poor herdsmen and peasants.

at a recent soiree to celebrate the 20th anniversary of the founding of the kezlesu khalkhas autonomous chou, the art troupe presented songs and dances mostly created by its members. the items, especially those showing the great significance of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, were warmly praised by the audience.

the artists spend half of the year in farming and pastoral areas. to suit the time table of the masses in production, they go to the agricultural communes in spring and move on to stock-raising communes in summer, and then tour the army's frontier posts around new year's day and the spring festival. they often divide themselves into groups for performances in different places. many of them have developed a versatile talent through hard practice while striving to perfect their special skills.

seventy per cent of the autonomous chou lies in sparsely-populated mountains. carrying their musical instruments, the artists often travel several hundred kilometres by horse, camel or donkey. as the herdsmen live far between on the grasslands, sometimes the artists perform for one or two families only. some communes are situated on highlands over 4,000 metres above sea level. the artists persevere in their performance tours in these areas in spite of the dizziness, nose-bleeding and poor appetite caused by altitude sickness.

besides giving performances, members of the art troupe help the herdsmen fetch water, collect firewood and tend and milk their sheep and cows. the herdsmen regard them as their kith and kin.

the artists consider their visits to the villages or pastoral areas as excellent chances to learn from the labouring people and remould their own world outlook. they often ask the poor and lower-middle peasants or herdsmen to tell them about the histories of their families and villages.

during their stay in the ahu commune in artush county last year, they heard an old poor peasant recount his miserable past. once he and three other poor peasants were forced by the kuomintang reactionaries to drive 40 donkeys loaded with grain to urumchi. hunger and exhaustion took the lives of nearly all men and animals in the journey lasting 100 days and nights. wusuahung had a narrow escape, but when he reached urumchi, he was made responsible for the losses and thrown into jail. after his release, he had to toil for a landlord despite his poor health. then the landlord said he was not doing enough work and clubbed him and wounded his legs.

as the artists listened to him, tears welled in their eyes. they said: our parents suffered like wusuahung in old china. we must never forget the bitter life of our class in the old society and its happiness in the new, and must serve the herdsmen and peasants even better.

the party organization of the troupe pays much attention to ideological and political education. members of the troupe persevere in their regular study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. they study over and over again chairman mao's brilliant works, "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" and "speech at the chinese communist party's national conference on propaganda work," in order to be ever more clearly aware of the orientation of placing literature and art at the service of proletarian politics, of socialism and of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

the artists adapted a selected scene from the revolutionary model peking opera, "taking tiger mountain by strategy," to the folk melodies of the uighur nationality. the experiment won acclaim from workers, peasants and soldiers. then they presented scenes and arias from other model peking operas, including "the red lantern" and "shachiapang," in khalkhas melodies and ancient uighur tunes. enjoying the revolutionary operas sung in their national language, poor herdsmen of the khalkhas nationality said, "before liberation, the herdowners drove us into the mountains and denied us all cultural life. now an art troupe sent by chairman mao performs for us right in our tents. we must learn from the revolutionary spirit of the heroes in the operas, grasp revolution and promote production, and further build up the prosperity and strength of this frontier area of the motherland."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BURMA

Peking Reception Honors Burmese Sports Study Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

the state physical culture and sports commission gave a reception this evening in honour of the burmese sports study group led by u thein tin, deputy director of burma's sports and physical education department.

present at the reception were chuang tse-tung and yu pu-hsueh, leading members of the physical culture and sports commission, and cheng jui-sheng, hsu yin-sheng, po ping and wang fu-yung, leading members of departments concerned.

u tin aye, first secretary, maung maung khin, military attache, and u nyi nyi than, second secretary, of the burmese embassy in china, attended the reception.

the burmese group arrived here yesterday.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomey Youth Delegation Entertained in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

a dahomey youth delegation led by adjo boko ignace, third secretary of the permanent secretariat of the dahomey national council of revolution, was entertained at a banquet given here this evening by chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china.

laleye antoine, charge d'affaires ad interim of the dahomey embassy here, was present.

toasts were proposed by chang hsiang-shan and adjo boko ignace to the friendship and solidarity of the people and youth of china and dahomey.

present on the host side were leading members of departments concerned wu hsueh-chien, chia hsueh-chien and so lien-sheng.

the dahomey youth delegation arrived here yesterday.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception in Paris

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 12, 1974)

chinese ambassador tseng tao gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the inauguration of peking-karachi-paris air service by the c.a.a.c. and for the visit of a chinese goodwill delegation

norbert segard, secretary of state for external commerce, madame cavaille, wife of the french secretary of state for transport, henri froment-meurice, head of the foreign ministry asian-oceanian affairs department, and georges galichon, chairman of the board of directors of air france, were among the 300 guests present.

present also were former french minister of transport yves guena, and maurice baumont, honorary chairman of the france-china friendship society.

the chinese goodwill delegation led by chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, attended the reception.

earlier today, georges galichon gave a cocktail party in honour of the chinese delegation. ambassador tseng tao also attended.

the chinese delegation arrived here on november 6. it has made trips to toulouse, arles and nice and visited industrial enterprises, port and water conservancy projects. the visitors were warmly welcomed by local authorities and residents.

France-China Goodwill Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 12, 1974)

the france-china goodwill delegation led by robert galley, minister of equipment of the republic of france, and madame bernadette chirac, wife of the french prime minister, left here for home by air this evening after attending the celebrations of the inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris air service and paying a friendly visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and leading members of chinese government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned, including li jen-chun, cho lin, chen shu-fu, shen tu, yen chih-hsiang, chu hui-fen, chou jung-kuo, li en-chiu, chang cheng-teh, cheng chih-ping, chi tsung-hua and liu hua.

present were french ambassador to china etienne manac'h and his wife, embassy officials, and paul sabourin, china manager, and mario riviero, peking station manager, of air france.

the distinguished french guests returned to peking from shanghai this evening. while in shanghai, they were honoured at a banquet given by the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, lunghua hospital, the shanghai palace museum, children's palace and a people's commune. they were warmly welcomed wherever they went.

upon its arrival in and departure from shanghai, the delegation was greeted and seen off at the airport by wang hsiu-chen, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, chin chuan-teh and chang chen-ya, members of the standing committee of the municipal revolutionary committee, and leading member of a department concerned liao ching-chun.

during their stay in peking, the french guests visited the palace museum and the great wall.

French Goodwill Delegation Returns to Paris

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 13, 1974)

the france-china goodwill visiting delegation, led by robert galle, minister of equipment, and madame bernadette chirac, wife of the french prime minister returned here this morning.

the delegation had taken part in the celebrations of the inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris air service by the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.) and later toured the country.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by chu li-ching, counsellor of the chinese embassy in france.

Chinese Men's Volleyball Team Ends Visit to France

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 13, 1974)

the chinese men's volleyball team led by chang chih-huai left here for home today after an 8-day stay in france.

the chinese team visited paris, bordeaux, rennes and lille and played seven friendly matches with the french national volleyball team and local teams. two mixed exhibition matches were also played by the players of the two countries.

on november 5, boudry georges, president of the volleyball federation of france, received chang chih-huai and members of the chinese team. representatives of the mayors of bordeaux, rennes and lille had given receptions respectively in honour of the chinese team.

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to france, gave a reception for the visit of the chinese team yesterday. among those present were boudry georges, president, and dubert, vice-president, of the volleyball federation of france, as well as henry aujard, general secretary of the international volleyball federation.

French Premier Meets Chinese Vice Minister

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 13, 1974)

french prime minister jacques chirac this evening met chai shu-fan, head of a chinese goodwill delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade. they had a friendly conversation at the prime minister's office.

chinese ambassador to france tseng tao was present on the occasion.

after the meeting, prime minister chirac and his wife gave a reception in honour of the chinese goodwill delegation, which is on a visit here after attending celebrations of the inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris air service.

in a speech, the prime minister expressed thanks for the cordial reception accorded to the french goodwill delegation during its recent visit to china. the inauguration of the peking-paris air service symbolizes a development of the friendly relations between the two countries, he declared. he hoped that french-chinese friendship would continue to grow.

in reply, chai shu-fan thanked the french government and people for their friendly reception to his delegation. he said he was convinced that the friendly ties between china and france would be strengthened.

among those present at the reception were serge boidevaix, international affairs adviser to the prime minister, serge maffert, press adviser to the prime minister, and georges galichon, chairman of the board of directors of air france.

ambassador tseng tao also attended.

earlier today, edgar faure, president of the french national assembly, met and had a friendly conversation with leaders of the chinese delegation, chai shu-fan and two of his deputies wang feng-chin and hsia chu-hua, and member of the delegation li pei-tseng.

the chinese delegation left here for home this evening. among those present at the airport were roger duzer, deputy head of the asian-oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry, georges galichon of air france and ambassador tseng tao.

Chinese Goodwill Delegation to France Back in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

the chinese goodwill delegation led by chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, flew back to peking tonight after attending the celebrations in france of the inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris service of the general administration of civil aviation of china and paying a friendly visit to that country.

meeting the delegation at the airport were leading members of government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned, including ma jen-hui, ku ming, chen shu-fu, yen chih-hsiang, wang shih-yen, hsu fa-shan, chou jung-kuo, yang chi, chang cheng-teh, kung hsiao and hsu wei-chin.

french ambassador to china etienne manac'h and an official of the french embassy, and paul sabourin, china manager of air france, and mario riviero, manager of the airlines' peking station, were also present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Sino-Japanese Maritime Transport Agreement Signed

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 13, 1974)

a china-japan maritime transport agreement was signed here today at the japanese foreign ministry.

chinese vice foreign minister han nien-lung and japanese vice foreign minister fumihiko togo signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

present at the signing ceremony on the japanese side were foreign minister toshio kimura, director general of the asian affairs bureau of the foreign ministry masuo takashima, director general of the shipping bureau of the transport ministry yasuhiko sonomura, director general of the treaties bureau of the foreign ministry nobuo matsunaga and deputy director of the asian affairs bureau of the foreign ministry yosuke nakae.

present on the chinese side were ambassador chen chu and deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry wang hsiao-yun.

foreign minister toshio kimura and vice foreign minister han nien-lung made congratulatory speeches at the ceremony on the conclusion of the agreement. they both pointed out that the agreement is the third governmental agreement signed between the two countries on the basis of the joint statement of the two governments following the trade agreement and air transport agreement. this indicates further development of the friendly relations between china and japan. both pledged to make joint efforts for the further strengthening of the good-neighbourly and friendly relations between them.

chinese vice foreign minister han nien-lung called on japanese foreign minister toshio kimura following the signing ceremony and had a friendly conversation with him. chinese ambassador chen chu and wang hsiao-yun were present on the occasion.

Peking University Social Scientists Delegation Leaves for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

a social scientists delegation from peking university led by ma tzu-ying left here for japan by air yesterday on a friendly visit at the invitation of the institute of humanism of kyoto university.

Tokyo Party Celebrates Conclusion of China-Japan Agreement

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 13, 1974)

a reception was given here this evening to celebrate the conclusion of the japan-china maritime transport agreement and to welcome chinese vice foreign minister han nien-lung's visit to japan. it was jointly hosted by the national headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), the japan-china cultural exchange association and the japan association for the promotion of international trade.

among the over 300 guests present were vice minister nobuyuki uchimura and director general of the shipping bureau yasuhiko sonomura of the japanese transport ministry, deputy director of the asian affairs bureau

of the foreign ministry yosuke nakae, other government officials and japanese friends of various circles.

chinese ambassador to japan chen chu and leaders of the tokyo association of chinese residents were also present on invitation.

aiichiro fujiyama, president of the japan association for the promotion of international trade, proposed toasts on behalf of the host organizations. chinese vice foreign minister han nien-lung made a speech. the hosts and guests repeatedly toasted the conclusion of the agreement. they also pledged to work for the conclusion of a treaty of peace and friendship between china and japan.

Chinese And Japanese Track and Field Organizations Agree on Bilateral Exchange in Athletics and International Cooperation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

leading members of the all-china sports federation and the track and field association of the people's republic of china and leading members of the japanese track and field federation held talks recently in a friendly atmosphere on the exchange in athletics between china and japan and on international cooperation and reached agreement of views.

the talks took place in peking while kenzo kono, chairman of the japanese track and field federation and speaker for the house of councillors, and his party were visiting in china between november 8 and 11.

Japanese Kiln Industry Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

the japanese kiln industry delegation led by sakaino teruo, professor of tokyo university of engineering, left here on november 11 to visit shanghai and hangchow before going home.

pai hsiang-yin, chinese vice-minister of building materials, and yueh chih-chien, acting secretary-general of the chinese academy of sciences, met the delegation on separate occasions when it was in peking. wang ta-chun, acting president of the chinese society for silicates research, gave a banquet in honour of the japanese delegation.

the japanese delegation had academic discussions with chinese departments concerned after it arrived in peking on october 30.

Chinese Amity Association Leader Meets Japanese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, this evening met with the japanese delegation for exchanges in oceanography, marine products study and ocean exploration with tadayoshi sasaki as its leader, masaharu nishiwaki and hideyuki matsuishi as its deputy leaders and akira totoki as its secretary-general. later, chang hsiang-shan hosted a dinner in honour of the japanese guests.

present on the occasion were liu chih-ping, acting president of the chinese society of oceanography, and sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association.

the meeting and dinner proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Third Goodwill Delegation of Japanese Society for Protection of Panda

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, today met with the members of the third thanks-returning goodwill delegation of the japanese society for the protection of panda led by eiichi shukutani. the other officials of the delegation are adviser tsunetaro osawa, deputy leaders kiroku kano, takenosuke yasufuku, hiroshi horiuchi, yoshiichi negita and yoshio ito and secretary-general isao koshimoto.

present on the occasion were leading members of organizations concerned yueh tai-heng and sun ping-hua.

Peace Treaty with China Urged by Japanese People

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 14, 1974)

mass rallies demanding the early conclusion of a japan-china treaty of peace and friendship are now being held throughout japan with youth as enthusiast organizers and participants.

the youth department of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) in kanto area held a youth rally in tokyo on november 9 to promote the conclusion of such a treaty. it was attended by over 300 young workers, women and students from tokyo, chiba, saitama, kanagawa, yamanashi, gumma, nagano and ibaraki. speakers at the rally unanimously pointed out that the conclusion of a japan-china treaty of peace and friendship will be important in ensuring friendship between the people of the two countries from generation to generation. they pledged to work for its early realization.

an appeal adopted at the rally called on youth of japan to play a leading role in the mass movement for early conclusion of such a treaty.

on november 6, over five hundred youth from osaka, kyoto and kobe held a rally in osaka. a resolution adopted at the rally said that a treaty of peace and friendship between japan and china is of great significance because it will be a link in consolidating and strengthening everlasting friendship between the people of the two countries.

over 600 young women from okayama, kyushu and okinawa held a rally in fukuoka on november 3 demanding the consolidation of japan-china friendship and early conclusion of the treaty.

a proposal for the conclusion of a japan-china peace treaty made on october 15 by 20 public figures including aiichiro fujiyama has won ardent response from the japanese people throughout the country. the national headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) and its local branches, other organizations working for japan-china friendship and noted personages have taken part in the campaign extensively.

youth, students and women organizations for promoting the conclusion of such a treaty have been set up recently in yamaguchi, fukuoka, kyoto, osaka, kobe and other cities. these organizations held study meetings, lectures and forums, gave cinema shows and talks on the streets to publicize the significance of the conclusion of the treaty and of friendly relations between the people of the two countries.

prefectural rallies were held in fukuoka and yamaguchi on october 26 and 27 respectively. these rallies were attended by local government employees, members of the japanese communist party (left), the japan communist youth league, the japan socialist party, the socialist youth league, the komei party, the general council of trade unions of japan and other trade union organizations, representatives of amity organizations and friends of various circles. the holding of these rallies shows the development of the mass movement in depth and breadth.

CHINA AND NIGER

Niger Trade Delegation Feted in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 12, 1974)

liu chi-fa, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, hosted a banquet yesterday evening in honour of the visiting niger trade delegation led by boulama manga, minister for economy, trade and industry.

present on the occasion were chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min who is now in kwangchow, and leading members of organizations concerned in kwangtung province liu shun-lien and chan chien-feng.

the delegation arrived in kwangchow on november 10. yesterday the niger guests visited china's 1974 autumn export commodities fair now being held in this city. chou hua-min met with all members of the delegation before they went round to see the exhibits on display at the fair.

Niger Trade Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 14, 1974)

the niger trade delegation led by boulama manga, minister for economy, trade and industry, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by train this morning.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station were liu chi-fa, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members

of departments concerned liu shun-lien and chan chien-feng.

while in kwangchow, the niger trade delegation made contacts with relevant trading groups of china's 1974 autumn export commodities fair.

delegation leader boulama manga and some members of the delegation visited a people's commune in nanhai county.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Norway-China Friendship Association Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

the delegation of the norway-china friendship association led by harald bockman, chairman of the association, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today. seeing the delegation off at the airport was chung han-chiu, permanent council member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Leaders Receive Chinese Youth Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Nov. 12, 1974)

ilie verdet, member of the executive committee and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party, and cornel burtica, alternate member of the executive committee and secretary of the party central committee, received and had a cordial and friendly talk with the visiting chinese youth delegation at the building of the party central committee here this afternoon. the delegation is led by kao shu-lan, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china. deputy leader of the delegation is chen hsin-fa, secretary of the shanghai municipal committee of the communist youth league of china.

present on the occasion were ion traian stefanescu, first secretary of the central committee of the union of communist youth of romania and minister for youth affairs of the government, and nicu ceausescu, vice-president of the council of the union of communist students' associations of romania.

also present was lu chi-hsin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here.

Chinese Youth Delegation Leaves Bucharest for Home

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Nov. 13, 1974)

the chinese youth delegation left here for home today at the conclusion of a friendly visit to romania. it is led by kao shu-lan, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china, with chen hsin-fa, secretary of the shanghai municipal committee of the communist youth league of china, as its deputy leader.

during its stay in romania, the chinese youth delegation visited bucharest and ten counties including constanta and braila, factories and other establishments, farm-production units, schools and work sites for youth. it exchanged work experience with leading members of the romanian communist youth organisations in various places. wherever it went, the delegation was accorded cordial and friendly welcome and reception by leaders and masses of the units concerned.

yesterday, ion traian stefanescu, first secretary of the central committee of the union of communist youth of romania and government minister for youth affairs, received and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the delegation. earlier, he gave a dinner in its honour.

on november 11, the bucharest city committee of the union of communist youth of romania held a welcome meeting which was addressed by radu enache, secretary of the central committee of the union of communist youth of romania, and chinese delegation leader kao shu-lan. they paid glowing tribute to the fraternal friendship and militant unity between the people and youth of romania and china and expressed wholehearted wish for the further development and consolidation of these relations.

prior to the chinese delegation's departure for home, lu chi-hsin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, gave a banquet for the delegation's visit to romania.

"Romania Pictorial" Leading Member Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

riza adrian romulus, council member of the romania-china friendship association, leading member of the chinese edition of the "romania pictorial", and deputy general editor and secretary-general of the editorial office of the romanian foreign periodicals, paid a visit to china from october 26 to november 13. upon his arrival in and departure from peking, he was greeted and seen off at the airport by lan tzu-an and tsai shang-hsiung, leading members of the "china pictorial".

while in china, the romanian friend visited peking, shanghai and kwangchow. he was met and feted on separate occasions by chiang shou-yi and chiang mu-yueh, leading members of the foreign languages publishing and distribution administration, and li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and vice-president of the china-romania friendship association.

accompanying him on his china visit was third secretary constantin lupeanu of the romanian embassy here.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

liu yang-chiao, leading member of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the members of the delegation of friendly personages from swedish cultural circles. they are nils thedin, chairman of the board of the swedish museum of far eastern antiquities, roland palsson, swedish custodian of national antiquities, bengt dahlback, director of swedish national museum, bo vilhelm gyllensvard, director of the swedish museum of far eastern antiquities, and his wife.

sven hirdman, charge d'affaires ad interim of the swedish embassy here, and his wife attended.

also present were li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, wu chung-chao, curator of the palace museum, yang chen-ya, curator of the museum of chinese history, and leading members of organizations concerned, including chen tzu-teh, shen chu and liu cheng.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Tanzania for Home

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 12, 1974)

the chinese government delegation led by minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi left here for home today after paying a friendly visit to tanzania.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by tanzanian minister for finance d.d. msuya, minister for communications and transport a.c. tandau, minister for works j.m. lusinde and diplomatic envoys of a number of countries here.

chinese ambassador li yao-wen were also present.

minister for finance msuya gave a dinner and minister for communications and transport tandau gave a reception in honour of the delegation during its stay here.

chinese ambassador li yao-wen gave a dinner yesterday evening for the delegation's visit to this country. among those attending the dinner were minister for finance msuya, minister for communications and transport tandau, minister for works lusinde, minister for defence and national service sokoine, minister for commerce and industries a. jamal, minister for health a.m. mwinyi, national executive secretary of the tanganyika african national union john mhavile and inspector general of police s.h. pundugu as well as diplomatic envoys of a number of countries here.

Jumbe Receives Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 12, 1974)

aboud jumbe, first vice-president of tanzania and chairman of the zanzibar revolutionary council (z.r.c.) received and had a friendly conversation with the chinese government trade delegation with vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh as head at the pemba island yesterday.

present on the occasion were chairman of commerce and industry and z.r.c. member thabit kombo, deputy chairman for state affairs and z.r.c. member ali mwinyigogo and other officials.

Chinese Medical Workers Feted in Dar Es Salaam

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 12, 1974)

tanzanian minister for health ali hassan mwenyi gave a farewell reception here yesterday evening for a chinese medical workers group which was leaving for home at the end of their mission.

attending the reception was principal secretary of the tanzanian ministry of health h.z. talawa.

chinese ambassador to tanzania li yao-wen was also present.

in their speeches at the reception, minister mwenyi and ambassador li yao-wen praised the profound friendship and close cooperation between the people and medical workers of the two countries.

that morning, the tanzanian minister had received the chinese medical workers at the ministry of health.

Chinese Government Delegation Back from Visits to Zambia and Tanzania

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

the chinese government delegation led by fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries, arrived back here by air today after attending the celebrations of the tenth anniversary of the independence of the republic of zambia.

the chinese government delegation visited tanzania on its way home.

meeting the delegation at peking airport were leading members of departments concerned chi peng-fei, chen mu-hua, li ke and kuo lu. charge d'affaires ad interim of the zambian embassy in china j.v.b. mukupa and tanzanian ambassador to china r.s. wambura were present.

CHINA AND UN

UN General Assembly Adopts Ruling Against South African Regime

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 12, 1974)

the plenary meeting of the u.n. general assembly this afternoon approved a ruling of its president that the general assembly refuses to have the delegation of south african regime participate in its work at the session.

after abdelaziz bouteflika, president of the assembly, declared his ruling and its approval by the general assembly by an overwhelming majority vote, long, rousing applause resounded in the assembly hall, signalling a victory of the third world countries in their fight against racisim and colonialism.

it may be recalled that the plenary meeting of the assembly approved on september 30 a recommendation of its credentials committee on the rejection of the credentials of the representatives of the south african regime and adopted a relevant resolution calling upon the security council to review the relationship between the united nations and the south african racist regime. at the u.n. security council meetings in late october, though representatives of many third world countries strongly condemned the south african regime for its policy of apartheid and racial discrimination at home and its criminal activities abroad, the council failed to adopt a resolution recommending to the general assembly the expulsion of the south african regime from the united nations. this was due to the negative votes cast by three permanent council members: the united states, britain and france.

speaking on the failure of the security council in taking action on south african regime, tanzanian representative salim ahmed salim, speaking on behalf of the african group, said that the security council debate showed the universal condemnation of the apartheid regime and its practices. the security council draft resolution was vetoed but the south african representatives' credentials had been rejected. it was a serious anachronism that the south african regime's delegation continued taking part in the proceedings of the session. he asked the president of the general assembly to make a ruling under the current situation.

representatives from tunisia, syria, guyana, yugoslavia, nigeria, the philippines, iraq, kenya and other countries also spoke at the meeting. they all supported the request made by the tanzanian representative on behalf of the african countries.

chinese representative huang hua pointed out that the result of the security council deliberations on this question has greatly disappointed and angered the overwhelming majority of member states as well as the azanian and african people and all justice-upholding peoples of the world. in order to support the struggle of the azanian and namibian peoples, the president of the assembly, in compliance with the strong desire of the overwhelming majority of member states, has rightly made the ruling to forbid the representatives of the south african racist authorities to participate in the work of the plenary meetings and main committees of the current session. in the opinion of the chinese delegation, such a ruling is in accord with the spirit of the charter and the practice of the assembly and is perfectly just. it will certainly be supported by the overwhelming majority of member states and welcomed by all justice-upholding countries and peoples of the world.

in response to the request of many representatives, president abdelaziz bouteflika gave an interpretation of the decision taken by the general assembly to reject the credentials of the south africa regime's representatives. he said, on the basis of the consistency with which the assembly had regularly refused to accept the credentials of the south african delegation, one might legitimately infer in explicitly terms that "the general assembly refuses to have the delegation of south africa participate in its work".

his ruling won very warm applause from the majority of delegations.

to prevent the president from making the just ruling, u.s. representative scali furiously took the floor, alleging that the ruling "denied the fundamental rights of a member state". he asked a recorded vote on the ruling.

on the demand of representatives of liberia, tunisia and tanzania, the president's ruling was then put to vote and was adopted by 91 in favour, 22 against, with 19 abstentions.

rejoicing at the victory of their common struggle against racism and colonialism in southern africa, representatives of the third world countries again applauded incessantly and congratulated each other.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Peking Banquet Welcomes Cultural Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

the cultural group under the state council gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the cultural delegation from the republic of south viet nam led by luu huu phuoc, member of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of information and culture of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy here, and embassy officials attended.

wu teh, head of the cultural group under the state council, attended the banquet and made a speech. he praised the heroic south vietnamese people for the great victories they had won under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the achievements they had scored in the struggle to consolidate their revolutionary fruits and develop their culture and art in the new post-war period. he said that the people of china and viet nam are both comrades and brothers who belong to the same family. they have supported and encouraged each other and cemented a profound friendship in protracted revolutionary struggles. he expressed the conviction that the current visit to china by the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms would contribute to the promotion of the militant friendship and cultural exchanges between the people and literary and art workers of the two countries.

in his speech, luu huu phuoc gave an account of how the literary and art workers in south viet nam used culture and art as a weapon to fight against the enemies during the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. he said that the literary and art workers in south viet nam are determined to contribute their share to the cause of advancing the revolutionary struggle of the south vietnamese people. he pointed out that the literary and art workers in south viet nam firmly demand that u.s. imperialism stop interfering in south viet nam's internal affairs, that the nguyen van thieu clique be overthrown and that a regime which strictly implements the paris agreement on viet nam be established. in conclusion, luu huu phuoc proposed a toast to the ever-lasting great friendship and militant unity of the people of viet nam and china.

Reproduced from best available copy.

among those attending the banquet were wang man-tien, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, and leading members of organizations concerned hao liang, liang feng, hsiao teh, hou tsai-lin, hu ko, chang po-fan, li teh-lun, fan chen-chao, ting chiao and hsiao meng, as well as chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam wang jo-chieh.

upon its arrival in peking at noon today, the cultural delegation from the republic of south viet nam was greeted at the airport by wang man-tien, leading members of departments concerned liu ching-tang and wang chen, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy, and nguyen tien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam here.

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan Meets "Voice of Vietnam" Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the delegation of "voice of viet nam" with chief editor tran lam as leader and nguyen khac bao, a department head, as deputy leader.

present at the meeting were nguyen tien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and le tu vinh, staff correspondent in peking of the viet nam news agency and the vietnamese paper "nhan dan".

present on the occasion were teng kang, acting director, chang chen-tung, first deputy director, and wang shou-jen, deputy director, of the central broadcasting administration; liang feng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry; and chen ta-sheng and shen ken-jung.

Vietnam Posts and Telecommunications Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

the posts and telecommunications delegation from the democratic republic of viet nam led by vu van quy, acting director of the general bureau of posts and telecommunications, wound up its visit to peking and left by air today to visit southern china in the company of chiao wei-chung, director of the foreign affairs bureau under the ministry of posts and telecommunications.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were li yu-kuei, chinese vice-minister of posts and telecommunications, and leading members of organizations concerned including lo shu-chen, pai shu-hsin, liu yuan and yao ju-ching.

present was also nguyen tien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the d.r.v.n. embassy here.

earlier, the delegation made a trip to the takang oilfield and visited the bureau of posts and telecommunications in the tangshan administrative region, hopei province.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Continues Talks with Chairman Salem Robaya Ali

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping continued talks here this morning with salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen.

China-Democratic Yemen Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

an agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the people's democratic republic of yemen was signed in peking this evening.

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the p.d.r.y., and chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping attended the signing ceremony.

chen mu-hua, chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and ali salem al-beedh, minister of planning of the p.d.r.y., signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

present at the signing ceremony on the side of democratic yemen were members of the p.d.r.y. delegation led by chairman robaya:

ali saleh obad mugbel, mohamed saleh mutee, abdul aziz abdul wali, haider abubaker al-attas, fadhle mohsin, and mohamed sulaiman nasser; alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, member of the delegation and p.d.r.y. ambassador to china; and accompanying members of the delegation.

present at the signing ceremony on the chinese side were leading members of departments concerned chi peng-fei, ho ying, chen wei-chi, tao chi, tu hsing-yuan, huang shu-tse, chang keng-ho, cheng yuan-hsing, kao chien-chung and li pu-hsiao, and chinese ambassador to the p.d.r.y. tsui chien.

Chairman Salem Robaya Ali Gives Grand Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, gave a grand banquet in the great hall of the people here this evening.

among those attending the banquet were:

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia; and

chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, hua kuo-feng and hsu hsiang-chien.

present on the occasion were the official and accompanying members of the delegation of the people's democratic republic of yemen led by chairman robaya, diplomatic officials of the p.d.r.y. embassy here and students in peking from democratic yemen.

the national flags of china and the p.d.r.y. were hung side by side in the banquet hall. the banquet was filled with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and democratic yemen. chairman

robaya and vice-premier teng hsiao-ping spoke at the banquet.

chairman robaya said: "during the last few days, we had a friendly meeting with your respected leader chairman mao tsetung. we also had a friendly conversation with premier chou en-lai. we had frank and amicable talks with you on international questions of common concern and on developing and strengthening the relations between our two countries and peoples. the consolidation and reinforcement of the militant friendship and cooperation between democratic yemen and people's china will further promote unity and cooperation between our two countries."

he continued: "all that we have seen and learned in our two visits to the people's republic of china is a concrete and vivid proof that countries of the third world in asia, africa and latin america can wipe out all vestiges of colonialism and feudalism and make greater progressive achievements in a relatively short time so long as their peoples unite as one against their common enemies."

"we warmly congratulate the entire chinese people on their successes achieved under the leadership of the chinese communist party and chairman mao tsetung," he stated.

"we believe that this visit has made a fruitful contribution to deepening the relationship between our two countries and peoples," he added.

chairman robaya asked vice-premier teng hsiao-ping to convey to the leadership of the chinese people their sincere regards.

"i would like to express my admiration and respect for the correct leadership of the chinese people, to whom our delegation has also brought the admiration and respect of the leaders and people of democratic yemen," chairman robaya concluded.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said, "tonight, it is a great pleasure for me, on behalf of premier chou en-lai, to attend this grand banquet given by chairman robaya and once again have a joyous get-together and free exchange of sentiments of friendship with our friends from democratic yemen."

he said, "during his stay in peking, his excellency chairman robaya once again had a cordial and friendly meeting and conversation with chairman mao tsetung and met premier chou en-lai. in the past few days, we had an exchange of views on important international issues of common interest and on further developing the friendly relations and cooperation between our two

countries, and satisfactory results were achieved. we signed a new agreement on economic and technical cooperation."

he noted that chairman robaya's current visit to china "has made a new contribution to further increasing our mutual understanding and developing the friendship between our two peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping stated: "the just struggles of the peoples of various countries in the world support each other. the victory of the chinese revolution is inseparable from the sympathy and support given by the people of the world, including the arab people. in the face of superpower aggression and expansion, we third world countries, bound together by common interests and sharing weal and woe, should now all the more strengthen our unity, support and assist each other, and work together to win new victories."

the vice-premier went on: "china is a developing socialist country. in the twenty-five years since the founding of the people's republic of china, the chinese people, following chairman mao's teachings, have adhered to the principles of independence and self-reliance and achieved certain successes in their work in various fields, turning the poor and backward old china into a socialist new china with the beginnings of prosperity. however, there are still a number of shortcomings in our work. our contribution to the people of the world is still very limited. under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party, we are determined to persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, work hard to run china's affairs well and strive to make a greater contribution to mankind."

he requested chairman robaya and the other honoured guests, upon their return, to convey the sincere respect and cordial greetings of the chinese people to the people of democratic yemen.

their speeches were followed by the band playing the national anthems of china and the p.d.r.y.

also present at the banquet were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang and hu yu-chih; and

leading members of chinese government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chi peng-fei, sha feng, wang hai-jung, ho ying, chen mu-hua, peng shao-hui, chang ling-pin, chen shu-fu, tuan yun, chen wei-chi, tao chi, tu hsing-yuan, huang shu-tse, shen chang-jung,

lai chi-fa, wang ping-chien, chiao pei-hsin, liu ai-feng, liu ching-tang, mu ching, mao teh-hou, hsiao tse-yao, wang shou-hsiang, yen chih-hsiang, liu shao-wen and yang chi, and chinese ambassador to the people's democratic republic of yemen tsui chien.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Chairman Robaya Leaves Peking for Linhsien

Hsien at Head of PDRY Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 13, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and the p.d.r.y. delegation he is leading left here by special train this evening on a visit to linhsien county in honan province in the company of sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry.

the distinguished guests from democratic yemen were given a warm send-off at peking station by chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping and hua kuo-feng and leading members of departments concerned chi peng-fei, ho ying, chen mu-hua, peng shao-hui, tuan yun, chen wei-chi and tao chi, as well as several thousand local inhabitants.

peking railway station, glittering with a myriad of lights in the evening, flew the national flags of the people's democratic republic of yemen and the people's republic of china. a grand send-off ceremony was held at the station. after the band played the national anthems of the two countries, chairman robaya, accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. as chairman robaya went round in a flurry of cheers to wave good-bye to the well-wishers, people swung bouquets and colourful ribbons and shouted slogans in rhythm to give the distinguished guests a warm send-off.

among others accompanying chairman robaya and his party on the visit to linhsien are cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of the department of west asian and north african affairs, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry, and tsui chien, chinese ambassador to the p.d.r.y.

alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, p.d.r.y. ambassador to china, also left with the delegation.

mrs. assakaff and diplomatic officials of the p.d.r.y. embassy here and students from democratic yemen joined the seers-off at the station.

foreign diplomatic envoys in peking were also present.

Chairman Robaya Visits Red Flag Canal in Central China

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 14, 1974)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and the p.d.r.y. delegation led by him arrived in linhsien county, honan province, by special train this morning and saw the nationally-renowned red flag canal. they were accompanied by sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry.

upon their arrival in linhsien, the distinguished guests received a rousing welcome from more than one thousand people at the station. among the welcomers were vice-chairman liu hung-wen of the honan provincial revolutionary committee, leading members of the anyang administrative regional revolutionary committee and the linhsien county revolutionary committee tung lien-chih, kai liang-pi, chin chih-hua and liu yu-ming and representatives of the outstanding builders of the canal.

the over 1,500-kilometre-long canal winds along the steep eastern slopes of the taihang mountains. chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from democratic yemen first climbed up to the key project on the canal, the "youth tunnel", and, with great delight, had photographs taken together with their chinese friends in front of the tunnel.

in the course of the visit, chin chih-hua briefed the distinguished guests on how the local people, guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line and displaying the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle, succeeded in building the canal in a decade of stupendous effort, beginning from 1960. the completion of the canal has enabled the county to form a water conservancy network for storage, drainage, irrigation and power generating. chairman robaya praised this project as a miracle created by the local people. he said: this huge project built by the people

of linhsien self-reliantly demonstrates that the chinese people are capable of conquering any difficulties and disasters.

then the distinguished guests saw the flood-diversion sluice gate, an aqueduct, the hydro-electric 1 power station and other works. the distinguished guests asked in detail about the capacity of these works, how they were built and what benefits they would bring, and had lively chats with the hosts, showing immense interest in this engineering achievement.

all along the road the distinguished guests drove by, peasants were seen working on projects to terrace fields and build dams by slashing mountain slopes while others were levelling or deep-ploughing the land. tracts of terraced fields are already covered with green wheat shoots. the hosts described to the honoured guests how the people of linhsien conquered a seven month long dry spell and won another good harvest this year in the wake of last year's good harvest. chairman robaya told the chinese friends about the efforts the people in democratic yemen were making to change the backward state of affairs caused by imperialist and colonialist rule and plunder, and to develop their agricultural production.

chairman robaya and the other guests also visited a chemical fertilizer plant and a machinery plant in linhsien county and saw the documentary film "the red flag canal".

chairman robaya and his party arrived in chengchow from linhsien county by special train this evening, in the company of sha feng and liu hung-wen.

the distinguished guests from democratic yemen were accorded a rousing welcome at the railway station by keng chi-chang and wang wei-chun, vice-chairmen of the honan provincial revolutionary committee, hsu chieh, deputy commander of the honan provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army, chang chun-ching, chairman, and chai yu-ting, vice-chairman, of the chengchow municipal revolutionary committee, as well as two thousand local inhabitants.

chairman robaya and the other honoured guests stepped down from the train amid a joyous din of gonging and trumpet blowing. the welcomers waved miniature national flags of china and the p.d.r.y. while children danced to gay music in expression of their friendly sentiments for the distinguished guests from democratic yemen.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 29, 1974 No. 5743

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PATRIOTISM

Wang An-shih's Patriotic Line

by

T'ien Shih-yüan (田 師 源)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Nov. 12, 1974)

Lenin pointed out: "When analyzing any social problem, the absolute demand of the Marxist theory is that it is imperative to set the problem within a given scope of history." Regarding patriotism in Chinese history, it is also necessary to make a concrete analysis according to specific historical conditions.

The formation and consolidation of this multi-national unified state of ours went through a long historical process. In this process, there had come into existence a phase of the co-existence of several political powers, and complicated nationalities struggles had gone on among them. Patriotism in history was often linked with such nationalities struggles. Consequently, when we evaluate a certain political faction or figure in history, we should see whether its or his line played the role of promoting progress or of sabotage toward the economic and cultural exchanges and developments among the people of various nationalities at that time and toward the formation and consolidation of our multi-national unified state. "The people of all nationalities of the Chinese nation are opposed to national oppression from abroad and they seek to dispel such oppression by means of resistance. They endorse alliance on the basis of equality, but disapprove of the oppression of each other." Whether this common aspiration of the people of all nationalities is conformed to or violated is an important criterion for us to judge whether the patriotic line or the national capitulation line was adhered to in the ancient national struggles of China.

I.

During the middle part of Northern Sung, within the territory of our country, besides the Sung Dynasty, there were the political power of

Liao set up by the Kitan aristocracy in the North and the political power of Hsihsia set up by the Tanghsiang aristocracy in the Northwest.

Despite the segregation and co-existence of several political powers, the economic and cultural exchanges among the people of various nationalities in different places were on the most intimate terms and daily developing. For example, in the areas under the control of the political power of Liao, large numbers of Han people lived together with people of various nationalities there for a long time, and they also carried on "uninterrupted trade" with the areas on the Central Plains ("Records of Food and Commodities" in History of Sung). An abundance of agricultural produce, handicraft products and techniques--even records of culture and arts--found their way from areas on the Central Plains into the areas of Liao. The Shangching and other cities of Liao were basically styled like Yuchou. The people of Han and other nationalities all along lived together in many places in Hsihsia. In the process of intercourse and mutual promotion by the people of various nationalities, many areas of Liao and Hsihsia registered faster changes, and some advanced areas had freed themselves from the barbarous and cruel slavery system and ushered in the initial stage of feudal society. In this process, the laboring people of various nationalities living in areas on the Central Plains had also assimilated the strong points of the people of various nationalities in the Liao and Hsihsia areas, thus making their economy and culture even more parti-colored and variegated. It is very obvious that the practice of exchange, rapprochement and cooperation among the various nationalities of the Chinese nation was an irresistible trend of historical development. This was determined by the common interests and common desire of the people of various nationalities. Conditions were thus prepared for the further consolidation of our multi-national unified state.

However, under the social system dominated by the exploiting classes, national contradictions could not be correctly resolved. The reactionary rulers of various nationalities often plundered and oppressed their neighboring nationalities against the wish of the laboring people of their own nationalities, thus giving rise to acute and violent national contradictions. During the middle part of Northern Sung, this kind of national contradictions found expression in the constant inroads launched by a handful of reactionary aristocrats of Liao and Hsihsia against the Central Plains. Wherever they went, they "burned down villages" and "slaughtered the inhabitants and livestock" ("Military Operations of Hsihsia" in Records of Particular Events in the History of Sung). The military plunders carried out by this handful of reactionary aristocrats played a role of great significance in disrupting the process of rapproachement and cooperation between the people of various nationalities at that time.

"National struggle is in the final analysis a question of class struggle." In appearance, the contradictions among Hsihsia, Liao and Northern Sung were national contradictions, but in essence, they were the contradictions between a handful of reactionary rulers of Hsihsia, Liao and Northern Sung on the one hand and the people of various nationalities on the other. For example, Li Yüan-hao who represented a handful of reactionary rulers in the Li family (formerly the Topa family of Hsienpei)

by Li Yüan-hao and his ilk not only brought disasters to the people of various nationalities on the Central Plains, but also ran counter to the wish of the people of various nationalities in the Hsihsia area. Consequently, they were opposed by the people of various nationalities and even a section of the aristocracy in the Hsiahsia area.

At the time, the reactionary rulers of Hsihsia and Liao formed an alliance for invading Northern Sung in the south. They "interacted as a pair of horns" and caused Northern Sung to face the critical situation of "being afflicted by two diseases and unable to treat them simultaneously" ("Biography of Liu P'ing" in History of Sung) The diehard faction of the big landlords in Northern Sung consistently adopted the capitulationist line of enjoying ease with a false sense of security and making humiliating concessions, and they took no action when their territories were plundered and their people slaughtered. On the other hand, they stepped up the squeezing of the laboring people on the Central Plains, and sent tributes in the form of several hundred thousand taels of silver and several hundred thousand rolls of silk fabrics to the reactionary aristocrats of Hsihsia and Liao each year. They were worthy to be called the disciples of Confucius and Mencius since they described such capitulation in humiliation as practicing the doctrine of "benevolence and righteousness" of Confucius and Mencius. Such "benevolence and righteousness" called for the ruthless persecution and exploitation of the laboring people but brought in return the worsening of inroads and harassments by the invaders.

It was precisely under this acute situation of national struggle and class struggle that Wang An-shih, the reformist of the 11th century in China, manifested a high degree of patriotic spirit.

"Patriotism is a most profound feeling for one's own fatherland fixed over hundreds and thousands of years" (Lenin's "Valuable Confession by P'i-t'i-li-mu So-lo-chin"). Confronted by the grave national crisis, Wang An-shih remembered with deep nostalgia those promising patriots in history. He eulogized the patriotic general Li Kuang who distinguished himself by meritorious service in resisting and attacking the inroads and harassments of the Hun slave owners: "Pacifying Shangku in the north for defense at that time, Li Kuang was esteemed by people for his superiority in spirit and strategy" ("Farewell to Li T'ai-pao, Governor of Ichou). He eulogized the patriots of high ambitions who "led a hard life in the deserts" to wage protracted struggle against the Hun slave owners playing the role of invaders, and was of the opinion that "men of fortitude and courage dedicated to the nation should behave like this" ("Flying Wild Geese"). In light of the grave national crisis of Northern Sung, in his "memorandum on state affairs" to Emperor Jentsung of Sung or Chao Chen, he pungently declared: "Men of high ambitions from all corners of the country constantly cherish the fear that the empire will not be in peace for long." Aiming at the capitulationist line of the diehard faction of the big landlords, he indignantly said, "At present, the mother of the Kitan ruler is honored as grandaunt and the Kitan ruler as uncle and several hundred thousand strings of coins and rolls of silk fabrics have to be sent as tribute each year. I am ashamed of this." (Hsü Tzu-chih T'ung-chien Ch'ang-p'ien, Vol. 237).

As a statesman of the landlord class, Wang An-shih's patriotism had its limitations. In his many heroic statements, he often made no distinction between a handful of reaction rulers of Hsihsia and Liao and the people of various nationalities in those areas, and broadly described them as "barbarians." This showed the prejudices of the Han chauvinism of the landlord class. However, under the situation that Northern Sung was at that time seriously menaced by the invaders of the aristocracy of Hsihsia and Liao, Wang An-shih called for resisting and attacking the invaders. This was obviously a form of expression of patriotism.

II.

The struggle of Wang An-shih's patriotic line against the capitulationist line of the diehard faction of the big landlords was a component of the struggle between the two political lines of Confucianism and Legalism in the period of Northern Sung.

As the representative of the landlord strata with lower political and economic status, Wang An-shih "had the heroic ambition to rectify the world and change the customs" when he was young ("Biography of Wang An-shih" in History of Sung). From the age of 22 till he was 39 years old, he all along served as local officials at the chou and hsien levels, and paid greater attention to finding out the feelings of the people. He gradually had some understanding of the root cause of the "deep-rooted poverty and weakness" of Northern Sung and why it was invaded and bullied. This was vividly reflected in some of his works. In the poem "People North of the River" he wrote: "The people north of the river, born close to the two borders, constantly lead a hard life! Every family raises sons to learn farming and weaving in order to enable the government to pay tributes to the barbarians. This year, although the land is hit by severe drought and barren lands extend over thousands of miles, the chou and hsien still press them for payments for river-control services. With the old and the young supporting each other and coming to the south, the people of the south naturally have nothing to feed on even in a good year."

Wang An-shih was obviously aware that the practice of expansion and annexation at home and the adoption of the line of capitulation in humiliation abroad by the leading bureaucratic and landlord cliques would lead on the one hand to the danger of the outbreak of large-scale resistance and struggle by the peasants and on the other hand to the daily aggravation of inroads and harassments by the reactionary aristocracy of Hsihsia and Liao. He was "especially worried by what the officials have done which bring calamities to eight or nine families out of ten" ("Kan Shih"). He strongly vituperated the "pedantic Confucian scholars as most imbecile and despicable" ("Farewell to Academian Sung on Way to Shensi to Take Up a Criminal Case) and deeply resented "the vulgar Confucian scholar for not conforming to changes and adopting ways to destroy annexation" ("Annexation"). Why didn't the "vulgar Confucian scholars" destroy the annexation forces? Wang An-shih clearly pointed out: "The so-called annexationists are all powerful and influential people whose views are of weight to the officials" ("Comments on the Biography of Wang Ching-kung Arranged According to Chronological Order", p. 438). This meant that those disciples of Confucius

and Mencius, as officials, were the political representatives of the leading bureaucrats and landlords who vigorously practiced annexation and plunder. This analysis laid hold of the essence of the question. His analysis of the causes of the daily aggravation of the inroads and harassments of Liao and Hsihsia was also very profound: "With dogs and sheep installed at court, how can there not be jackals and wolves in the wilds!" ("K'ai YÜan Hsing") With the "dogs and sheep" of the diehard faction of the big landlords carrying out the reactionary and moribund political line of the Confucian school, this necessarily would incur the inroads and harassments of the "jackals and wolves." This showed that Wang An-shih understood to some extent the historical law that the worship of Confucius necessary would lead to national betrayal.

Therefore, Wang An-shih firmly called for the use of the patriotic Legalist line to restrict the prerogatives of the leading bureaucrats and landlords and resist the inroads and harassments of Liao and Hsihsia in place of the Confucian line of the diehard faction of the big landlords that called for conservatism, returning to the old order and capitulation in humiliation to the invaders. To be sure, Wang An-shih's line was, fundamentally speaking, also for consolidating the rule of the landlord class of the Northern Sung Dynasty. However, he called for resistance against the invaders and violently attacked and pungently exposed the capitulationist line of the Confucian school, thus manifesting his patriotic spirit.

The implementation of the reactionary political line by the diehard faction of the big landlords was determined by their class status. For the sake of safeguarding the vested interests of the leading bureaucratic and landlord cliques, they took the safeguarding of land annexation and the suppression of the people as tasks of prime importance. This was what was called "peace within the empire comes first" (Hsü Tzu-chih T'ung-chien, Vol. 66). Regarding the invaders, they again and again emphasized that "the main aim is to keep the frontier quiet" (Hsü Tzu-chih T'ung-chien, Vol. 64). This was what was called "neglect the frontier in order to keep watch at home." For the sake of suppressing the people, it was necessary to capitulate in humiliation to foreign threats.

"So long as classes exist, there will be as many doctrines as there are classes, and even various groups in the same class may have their different doctrines." Although the reformist faction represented by Wang An-shih and the diehard faction represented by Szu-ma Kuang both belonged to the landlord class, they represented two different political groups and strata and consequently gave rise to the two-line struggle. Wang An-shih used the Legalist thought as weapon and severely scolded the "pedant Confucian" and "vulgar Confucian" line of the diehard faction. On the other hand, the diehard faction represented by Szu-ma Kuang denounced Wang An-shih for running counter to "the Book of Odes, the Book of History and the sayings of Confucius" and "forsaking the ways of ancient sages" ("Letter to Wang Chih-fu"). They produced benevolence, righteousness and virtue taught by Confucius and Mencius to oppose Wang An-shih's patriotic activities to seek strength through political reforms. Su Shih said, "The survival or destruction of a nation depends on the depth of morality and not on strength." He was of the view that such a line of conservatism and regression of Emperor Jentsung of Sung or Chao Chen which "sought exclusively

to cover up faults and mistakes and did not lightly change the old rules and regulations" was most in conformity with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Although under the rule of Chao Chen, "there was no success to crow about and nine out of ten military operations ended in defeat," through "extending kindness to the people and making the customs conform to righteousness," he had arrived at the wonderful realm of what Confucius called "all under heaven will ascribe perfect virtue to him" ("Wang An-shih's Political Reforms" in Records of Particular Events in the History of Sung). This has shown that the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius worshipped by the Confucian scholars are precisely ways to ruin a nation through capitulation. The capitulationist faction also vigorously attacked the political reforms carried out by Emperor Wu of Han and Sang Hung-yang for resisting and attacking the inroads and harassments of the Huns as "unorthodox statecraft" (Hsü Tzu-chih T'ung-chien, Vol. 67) The Confucian capitulationist line of theirs and that of those "men of virtue and men of letters" of Western Han were imbued with the same spirit.

What merits attention is that the invaders quickly took steps to greet the attack against Wang An-shih's search for strength through political reforms by the diehard faction. Hsihsia stepped up its military incursions and harassments, and Liao also deployed troops along the frontier on the one hand and sent envoys to demand by force the ceding of territories on the other. They backed up the conservative and capitulationist faction of Northern Sung. With an ulterior object in view, the ruler of Liao had asked an envoy from Northern Sung: "Why is Szu-ma Kuang not appointed as Prime Minister?" (Hsu Tzu-chih T'ung-chien, Vol. 66) The capitulationist faction felt pride instead of shame and used this to vigorously create public opinion for Szu-ma Kuang.

III.

Prior to the introduction of political reforms by Wang An-shih, although the Northern Sung Dynasty was seriously menaced by the invaders of the aristocracy of Hsihsia and Liao, it did not take serious steps to get prepared for war. At that time, the military system of Northern Sung was in utter confusion and the soldiers were not given any training. The infantrymen were unable to form rows and columns and the cavalrymen were unable to control their chargers. The military equipment was also very low and inferior in quality. Such an army was of course incapable of resisting the invaders. Those of the diehard faction of the big landlords were not perturbed at all by this situation. They persisted in "not starting any military operations" and called on the emperor to "extend his kindness first. They expressed the hope that they didn't have to discuss military affairs in twenty years and discouraged the granting of liberal rewards to those who distinguished themselves by meritorious service at the frontier." Why? Actually they were afraid that "once war started, it would bring misfortune or fortune of no mean proportion" (Hsü Tzu-chih T'ung-chien, Vol. 66) In order to insure that the big landlords could enjoy ease with a false sense of security, they forbade "the discussion of military operations" and preparedness against war.

The patriot Wang An-shih had the greatest contempt for this kind of capitulationist logic. He adopted a series of measures for strengthening war preparedness. He reorganized the system of military command, retrenched for resettlement the old and weak soldiers with no fighting power, intensified military training and raised the combat effectiveness of the army. In areas adjoining to Hsihsia and Liao, he installed garrison forces for national defense, and built cities and moats and outposts for strengthening defense work.

For the sake of strengthening the defense forces, Wang An-shih especially emphasized the need to conduct universal military education and training. He was opposed to the call for "differentiating the functions of civil and military officials" which was in vogue at that time, and advocated that it was imperative for men of learning to learn both "government administration and military affairs." He hoped to train by this means a number of promising officials from among the landlord class capable of "serving as ranking ministers at court and taking up command of armies in the field." "With attention paid to this day in and day out, there can be a large number of capable persons to choose from for taking charge of defense at the frontiers," and in this way, it would be possible to "defend the country" and dispel "anxiety along the frontier" ("Memorandum to Emperor Jentsung on State Affairs"). Due to the impediment of the diehard faction of the big landlords, these proposals of Wang An-shih were not implemented. However, under the sponsorship of the reformist faction, there was set up in the capital a "military academy" for the special purpose of training army commanders from among the landlord class.

In accordance with Shang Yang's "method of ten and five," Wang An-shih also called for "the organization of the people into groups of ten and five for use. He instituted the organization of ten or five civilian households into a small pao, ten or five small pao into a big pao, and ten big pao into a city pao. From each household with more than two male members, one member would be chosen to serve as a pao member. Under the control of the landlord class, such pao members would be given military training in the use of bow and arrow and in battle formation during the slack farm season, and they were also required to perform patrol duties at night by turns. As a statesman of the landlord class, Wang An-shih of course attempted to make use of this system to control the people. Subsequently, the reactionary rulers also actually turned a similar system into a reactionary system for the exclusive purpose of suppressing the people.

However, Wang An-shih at the time also emphasized the use of this system to strengthen war preparedness against the inroads of Liao and Hsihsia. He told Emperor Shentsung of Sung or Chao Hsü: "At present, the peasants along the frontier are not organized into groups of ten or five and do not know how to defend their places in time of war." By merely depending on the recruitment of mercenaries, "all the grain grown and cloth woven by the people along the border are insufficient to feed and clothe them.... In the case of emergency, the recruitment of troops is insufficient to meet the enemy" ("Comments on the Biography of Wang Ching-kung Arranged According to Chronological Order," p. 437). "Although plenty of troops are kept at

the present, there is not enough when we have to use them because the people and the soldiers form two separate entities" (Hsi-ning Chou-tui Jih-lu"). "By encouraging the gallant ones among the common people to become militiamen, things are easy to handle" ("Military Records" in History of Sung). In the years of Hsining, there were more than 600,000 such "militiamen" "duly trained and inspected within the confines of K'aifengfu where the capital was situated and in the three routes of Shensi, Hotung and Hopei bordering Hsihsia and Liao, and their combat effectiveness was "stronger than the regular troops" ("Sung Hui Yao Chi Kao": 38th part of Army II). This had obviously strengthened the forces of war preparedness against incursions and harassments.

All these measures of preparedness against war were frenziedly opposed by the diehard faction of the big landlords that adhered to the capitulationist line. Han Ch'i nonsensically said that "the installation of 37 commanders north of the river," the disposition of defense troops, the training of "militiamen," "the installation of additional appliances for city defense and the inspection of armors and arms" and other war preparedness measures made the enemy "deeply suspicious." They would show our "arrogance and insolence toward the aliens" and invite the calamity of war ("Shao-shih Wen-chien Lu" Vol. IV). As they saw it, only by "not discussing military affairs for twenty years," waiting to be attacked and awaiting death with the hands tied could they eliminate the "suspicion" of the invaders without making "major mistakes." The logic of the capitulationists was actually so preposterous!

Another preposterous argument used by Han Ch'i and his ilk to attack Wang An-shih's preparedness against war was to vilify the strengthening of preparedness against war as "first draining ourselves of financial and material resources," thus "harassing and rocking first the foundation of the state and causing the masses to alienate themselves from and nursing grievances against us" ("Shao-shih Chien-wen Lu", Vol. IV). This handful of big landlords who adhered to capitulationism would rather pay several hundred thousand taels of silver and several hundred thousand rolls of silk fabrics as tributes. They forbade the strengthening of preparedness against war because this would "drain the country" of "financial resources" and would cause the masses to "alienate" themselves from and nurse "grievances" against us.

The diehards of the big landlords were opposed to preparedness against war because in the first place they were extremely hostile to and afraid of the people. They also resolutely opposed the mobilization of the people to get prepared against war even to a limited extent. They attacked Wang An-shih for implementing the "method of ten and five" and frenziedly opposed the teaching of the peasants "to use bows and arrows and fight battles" out of the fear that this would turn the peasants into "bandits" (Hsü Tzu-chih T'ung-chien, Vol. 68).

To be sure, as a statesmen of the landlord class, Wang An-shih could not have known that the broad masses of the people were the main forces for counter-attacking the invaders, nor could he really depend on the broad masses of the people. However, for the sake of carrying out the

national struggle against oppression, Wang An-shih was able to seek help from the forces of the people to a certain extent. This cannot but be described as an admirable aspect of Wang An-shih's patriotic spirit.

IV.

Confronted by the invaders, the leading bureaucratic and landlord cliques of Northern Sung always bartered for their survival with a false sense of security through seeking a humiliating peace. But the patriot Wang An-shih dared to stand forth and hit back with resolution when confronted by the threats of a strong enemy. It was precisely during the period in which the "new law" was carried out with Wang An-shih in power that the Northern Sung Dynasty was able to retrieve for the first time the prolonged passive situation of under pressure and win unprecedented victories in the war to resist and attack the incursions and harassments of Hsihsia.

At the time, a patriot of high ambitions called Wang Shao submitted to the imperial court three "proposals for pacifying the barbarians" on the basis of his on-the-spot investigations made over a number of years in the Northwest areas. They were concrete proposals for counter-attacking Hsihsia to recover lost territories. One of the important proposals dealt with the recovery of the Hsiho area. This area, covering approximately the area of Linhsia and Lint'ao in Kansu province of today, had been under the control of the Central Government as long ago as the Han Dynasty. During the middle part of Northern Sung, this area formed the site of a melee between several secessionist tribes. The reactionary rulers of Hsihsia availed themselves of this opportunity to win over a handful of the reactionary tribal chieftains in the area in an attempt to make use of it as a corridor for launching incursions and harassments against the hinterland. Wang Shao was of the opinion that in order to eliminate the threats of Hsihsia, it was imperative to recover this area first of all. The diehards of the big landlords voiced their opposition to this proposal one after the other out of the fear that this would "stir up trouble" and "incur calamity". Wang An-shih stood forth to voice firm support for Wang Shao's proposal and appointed Wang Shao to an important office. With the powerful support of Wang An-shih, Wang Shao made active preparations for the recovery of Hsiho. From the year 1070 to the year 1073, the struggle for the recovery of Hsiho made considerable progress. During this period, Wang An-shih carefully examined the reports and letters from the front. He wrote personal letters to Wang Shao a number of times to make detailed dispositions of work in the military, political and economic fields.

In the year 1073, the Sung army led by Wang Shao "marched over a distance of 1,800 li in 54 days," and put to rout the secessionist rebellion of a handful of reactionary tribal chieftains who practiced disunity and separatism and worked in collusion with the reactionary rulers of Hsihsia. A decisive victory was won in the battle for the recovery of Hsiho. On receipt of the report of victory, the whole court celebrated the victory. Amidst the excitement of the victory, Wang An-shih picked up his pen and wrote a poem to eulogize the promising militant spirit of rising in vigor to learn both government administration and military affairs with the lines: "Putting away the spear, he discusses once again Confucian learning, and with his armor removed, everybody comes forth to admire the style of the

general" ("In Rhyme with Yüan-hou's Pacification of the Barbarians and Celebration of Victory"). Amidst the clamors of the timid capitulationists for "peace with the barbarians and cessation of military activities" to seek a humiliating life of ease, how arousing the sonorous battle song of Wang An-shih was!

In the course of the battle for the recovery of Hsiho, the diehards at all times practiced sabotage. It was again that Han Ch'i who vilified the victory of the battle of Hsiho as the principal cause that would incite the invaders to make greater provocations. Several decades afterward, Shao Po-wen, the Confucian clown brought up by Szu-ma Kuang and his ilk, not only fabricated "On Distinguishing the Villain" to spread slanders against Wang An-shih but also openly vilified in his "Records of Things Seen and Heard" the patriotic and spectacular undertaking of recovering the Hsiho area and resisting and attacking Hsihsia's incursions and harassments under the sponsorship of Wang An-shih as causing "great disorder in the empire." He nonsensically said that "the sins of Ching-kung were too many to enumerate" and was so frenzied as to attack Wang An-shih's patriotism as a crime.

Under the frenzied opposition of the diehard faction of the big landlords, Wang An-shih's political reforms failed in the end. After the death of Emperor Shentsung of Sung or Chao Hsü who supported the political reforms, Szu-ma Kuang became Prime Minister with the support of Empress Dowager Ko, the principal backer of the diehard faction, and he wholly scrapped Wang An-shih's "new laws." The Northern Sung Dynasty returned once again to the old road of capitulating to and appeasing the invaders and fell in the end.

Looking back over the history of this struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in the middle part of Northern Sung, we can clearly see that those Confucian reactionaries who were extremely hostile to the people and frenziedly opposed to social progress and political reforms were often shameless capitulationists when confronted by the invaders, while the Legalist reformists who resolutely stood for political reforms were mostly patriots. It is very essential for us to study and sum up this historical experience. The traitor Lin Piao, following the footsteps of the Confucian capitulationists of the Sung Dynasty, maliciously cursed Wang An-shih as the "stubborn prime minister," thus showing that he was precisely a follower of those Confucian capitulationists in history.

The great fatherland jointly built by the people of various nationalities of our Chinese nation has never been so unified and strong before as it is now. Today, the patriotism of the people of all nationalities has a brand-new class content and modern content that defies comparison by any period in the past. Chairman Mao teaches us: "The Chinese communists must combine patriotism and internationalism together. We are internationalists and we are also patriots." We must sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in history and of class struggle as a whole with the Marxist viewpoint. We must stand firm on the great unity of the people of all nationalities and adhere to proletarian internationalism and patriotism. We must guard against big-nation chauvinism, oppose national betrayal and carry through to the end the struggle against imperialist and social-imperialist aggression!

* * *

NATIONAL BETRAYAL

Genealogy of Traitors

by

Chang Yao-chung (張耀中) and Mao Yuan-feng (毛远丰) of a certain unit of the PLA

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Nov. 12, 1974)

Leaving through Chinese history, we can see that most people who worshipped Confucius and read the classics headed for capitulation and national betrayal. Confucius, the founding father of the Confucian school, advocated that "capitulation is justified." The outstanding Legalist representative Han Fei had recorded in his well-known "Five Vermin" the following passage: "A man of the Lu State who fought with his sovereign was defeated three times in three battles. When asked by Confucius why, he answered: 'I have an old father, and should I die there would be no one to support him.' Confucius was impressed by his filial piety and recommended him for office." For the sake of survival, this man of the Lu State ran away from battle. He said that he had an old father at home, and should he get killed, there would be no one to support him. Confucius thought that this man was in conformity with the criteria of his "filial piety, brotherly subordination," "benevolence and righteousness." He therefore promptly recommended him to the sovereign and asked that this "filial son" be given an important office. This really meant that deserters were rewarded and cowards were given important appointments. Han Fei severely repudiated this and pointed out: If what Confucius taught were complied with, all who were sent to the front would run away. Would this not lead to the downfall of a country. Your teachings were purely "sayings that would lead to national doom." What he said thus bared that the ways of Confucius and Mencius were ways to national doom and national betrayal.

However, Confucius' reactionary theory that "capitulation is justified" was worshipped by the Confucian school of later days as the golden rule. Really, the grandsons would carry out what their ancestors taught and the disciples would crawl like their teachers.

The "men of virtue and men of letters" among the reactionary Confucian scholars of the Han Dynasty were opposed to the progressive view of the Legalist Sang Hung-yang who resolutely stood for resisting the incursions and harassments initiated by the military regime of the Hun slave owners. They called for making peace with and capitulation to the Hun slave owners who constantly encroached upon and harassed China. During the period of Northern Sung, Szu-ma Kuang, chieftain of the diehard faction of the landlord class who opposed Wang An-shih's political reforms, advocated "begging for peace with humility" from the Hsihsia invaders. A reactionary ruler of the moribund and impotent Manchurian government even baldly cried: "I would rather hand over what I have to a friendly power than to my own slaves." She meant that so long as the Manchurian government could be preserved, she would rather hand over China to imperialism than let the laboring people rise to become masters. Looking through the modern history of China, people ranging from Tseng Kuo-fan and Li Hung-chang to Yüan Shih-k'ai

and Wang Ching-wei all waved the tattered banner of "loyalty, filial piety, integrity and righteousness" and were the blacksheep of the nation that vigorously pushed the line of capitulation and national betrayal. Mr. Lu Hsün aptly said: "Nothing is greater than the worship of Confucius and nothing is more important than the honoring of the Confucian school. Therefore, so long as Confucius is worshipped and the Confucian school is honored, there is no harm to bow to any new dynasty." Hitting the nail on the head, he bared with a few words the delicate relations between the worship of Confucius and the honoring of the Confucian school on the one hand, and capitulation and national betrayal on the other.

This bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao hid himself in a dark corner on the one hand and used such wornout trash as the "loyalty, filial piety, integrity and righteousness" of the Confucian school to maliciously attack the socialist system and the dictatorship of the proletariat and vilify the great proletarian revolution. On the other hand, he pushed the line of national betrayal. In his plan for staging a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'" which oozed its poisonous sap, he brazenfacedly wrote that he intended to make use of the Soviet revisionist "nuclear protective umbrella" in a vain attempt to turn our picturesque socialist country into the colony of social-imperialism. As far as such reactionaries who are hostile to the people like Lin Piao and his handful of sworn confederates are concerned, "there is before them not any question of whether or not they are willing to lead the life of subjugated people since they have already abolished the national boundaries, and their interests are inseparable from those of imperialism."

All traitors in history did not come to a good end. Lin Piao who honored the Confucian school and opposed the Legalist school and who practiced national betrayal and capitulation to the enemy lost both fortune and honor and had nowhere to bury himself. Like the traitors of the past, he has been punished by history.

* * *

CENTRALIZED LEADERSHIP

Upholding the Centralized Leadership of the Party and Strengthen Revolutionary Unity

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 30, 1974)

(NCNA Tientsin, October 9, 1974) In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the CCP Committee of the Hop'ing district of Tientsin Municipality constantly conducts education on Party spirit and concepts for the leading cadres to strengthen their ideological development so that they can consciously defend the centralized leadership of the Party. It has thus strengthened the unity of the "squad members" of the district committee on the foundation of the principles of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung Thought and developed the excellent situation of revolution and production in the whole district.

Since the launching of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the CCP Committee of Hop'ing district has organized the members of the leading bodies to seriously study the series of important instructions given by Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee concerning the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, thoroughly criticize the crimes of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique in sabotaging the unity of the Party so as to make everybody realize that the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius is a political struggle and a great revolution in the ideological sphere through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. Strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party and the revolutionary unity within the Party committee is a guarantee for victory in this struggle. Therefore, the district committee takes the conscious implementation of the Party's system of democratic centralism and the strengthening of the unity of the Party as an important matter that should be grasped for ideologically revolutionizing the leading bodies. From the secretary of the district committee to the committee members, be they old cadres, new cadres or cadres from the army, they all place themselves under the unified leadership of the Party organization.

The secretary of the district committee is a new cadre promoted during the great cultural revolution and several comrades on the standing committee of the district committee were formerly his supervisors. These comrades can all consciously strengthen their Party concepts, and starting from the interests of the Party, actively support the district committee secretary and work together to perform the tasks well. When the district committee secretary encounters difficulties in his work, the several old comrades take the initiative to help him solve them. Whenever these old cadres go to the basic level units to acquaint themselves with the conditions and solve problems, they always take the initiative in seeking the opinions of the secretary. The secretary also humbly learns from the good working style of these old comrades in going into the midst of the masses, and warmly helps these old comrades overcome the various difficulties which they encounter in their work and daily life.

Since the leading members of this district pay attention to strengthening their Party concepts and consciously defend revolutionary

unity, they can start from public interests in whatever they encounter and adhere to the stand of Party spirit and policies. They are responsible and are bold in making criticism and self-criticism. At the meetings of the Party and in their routine life, they pay attention to saying and doing whatever is helpful to unity and not saying or doing anything that is harmful to unity. They strive to become the promoters of progress in consolidating and developing the excellent situation, doing a good job in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and strengthening revolutionary unity. In order to guarantee that the leading bodies can constantly attain unity in thinking and actions, they have established the system of meetings of secretaries to constantly exchange information and make ample preparations before the discussion of important questions. When the district committee members make criticism and self-criticism, the others also pay attention to chatting with and helping each other before and after the meetings, so that some comrades can overcome their shortcomings and errors in time. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the masses have given a standing committee member of this district committee more criticism and proposals. It is precisely because of the warm assistance of the other comrades in the district committee that he is able to correctly handle the opinions of the masses, very quickly adjust his attitude, enkindle his revolutionary spirit and work even more diligently.

The CCP Committee of the Hop'ing district realizes through practice that in order to strengthen the centralized leadership of the Party and revolutionary unity, each leading member must firmly establish the concept of the whole and correctly handle the relations between the whole and the part so that he can focus his thoughts and efforts on one point and form a fist. For a time some committee members showed great concern for their individual duties, but not enough concern for work applicable to the whole district and lacked the concept of the whole. In light of this situation, the district committee organized all the members of the leading bodies to seriously study Chairman Mao's teachings: "We should encourage comrades to take the interests of the whole into account. Every Party member, every branch of work, every statement and every action must proceed from the interests of the whole Party; it is absolutely impermissible to violate this principle." In the course of study and discussion, they unified their understanding and all were unanimously of the view that while the division of work within the Party committee was necessary, such division of work would not lead to dividing up the family and if each administered his own affairs without any coordination with others, the centralized and unified leadership of the Party would be weakened. Through study, the Party committee members have strengthened their concept of the whole, and from then on, no matter what kind of work they are in charge of, while work is deivided up, they are able to work as one man, show concern for the whole and help each other. On one occasion, when a standing committee member in charge of industrial work carried out investigations at the lower levels, he discovered certain problems in political and legal work. On his return, he took the initiative in reflecting these to the standing committee member responsible for political and legal work and helped this standing committee member properly solve the problems. In order to strengthen revolutionary unity and the centralized leadership of the Party, the Hop'ing district committee has overcome all kinds of interference,

resolutely carried out to the letter various policies of the Party, brought all positive factors into play, and united all the forces that can be united, thus enabling a revolutionary scene of fighting in unity to appear from top to bottom in the whole district. Since this year, through fulfilling its production plans month after month, this district has attained the highest level in history, and with new developments also registered in finance and trade, culture and education, medicine and hygiene, neighborhood work and on all fronts, the situation has become better and better.

* * *

TIBET

Tibet Achieves Big Rises in Farm Output

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Nov. 15, 1974)

china's tibet autonomous region has achieved big rises in farm output over large areas this year on the basis of last year's good harvest. rejoicing over their success, the million emancipated serfs say: this is a fruitful gain of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, a new victory for the new-born people's communes in tibet and a song of triumph for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

this year, over 90 per cent of the people's communes in tibet gathered better crops. according to initial figures, tibet's total grain output this year is at least 15 per cent higher than last year's, or nearly two and a half times that of 1958, the year preceding the democratic reform. tibet's good harvests have laid a reliable material foundation for consolidating and developing the socialist system, strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat, defending the country's southwest frontiers and accelerating socialist revolution and socialist construction in tibet. this historic change is a major event of strategic importance and a heavy blow to imperialism, revisionism and reaction and the dalai traitorous clique which have spread monstrous lies attacking and slandering new socialist tibet.

under the most reactionary, the darkest, the cruelest and the most barbarous serfdom, farm production in tibet remained in primitive backwardness for centuries. people used wooden shares for ploughing and yaks for trampling the grain, and output was extremely low. the serfs and slaves suffered from hunger and cold the year round and were constantly threatened with death. because of all this, plus cruel persecution by the three categories of reactionary manorial lords (the former tibet local government, the nobility and the monasteries), the population of the tibetan nationality dropped sharply from year to year.

in 1959, under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the central committee of the communist party, the million emancipated serfs overthrew the reactionary rule of the serf-owners, carried out the democratic reform and became masters of their own destiny. the great proletarian cultural revolution brought on a high tide in the socialist transformation of tibet's agriculture and animal husbandry, and people's communes now embrace over 93 per cent of the townships in the region. this basic change in the relations of production opened broad avenues for a swift advance of farming and livestock breeding.

the tibetan plateau, known as the roof of the world, averages over 4,000 metres above sea level. seventy per cent of the farmland is located in river valleys from 3,000 to 4,100 metres above sea level. the frost-free period is short, the weather is capricious and soil conditions are complex. drought, frost, hail and windstorms are frequent. the emancipated serfs who had risen from the abyss of misery took their destiny into their own hands and stood up to the harsh natural conditions. cherishing lofty aspirations, they declared, "we want to be masters and not slaves of nature." they acted on chairman mao's teaching "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and exerted themselves after the example of the tachai production brigade, national agricultural pace-setter. depending on the collective strength of the people's communes, they declared war on nature and performed many feats of heroism unimaginable under serfdom.

after setting up people's communes, the people of gyantse, panam and shigatse counties along the nyangchu river joined in a battle to tame the river. they dredged the river channel, built dykes and dams, reclaimed the wild beaches and used the river water for irrigation. grain output in the three counties this year is almost four times that before the democratic reform. similarly, people in other parts of tibet went all out to improve farming conditions. from last winter through this spring, tibetan commune members laid out 20,000 hectares of terraced, raised or garden-like fields, added or renovated over 1,500 reservoirs and ponds, built over 3,400 kilometres of ditches and brought 20,000 more hectares of farmland under irrigation. seventy per cent of the farmland in tibet is now irrigated. the speedy changes in farming conditions provided a good foundation for achieving big rises in farm output and ensuring high and stable yields. the heroic deeds of the emancipated serfs are eloquent proof that successes can be won through human effort and man is sure to triumph over nature.

for centuries, people never grew over-winter crops on the roof of the world. having smashed the fetters of serfdom, the emancipated serfs applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophical thinking to the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they changed the farming system, popularized scientific farming and succeeded in growing winter wheat over large areas. the crop was planted even in areas 4,050 metres above sea level. the 21,300 hectares of winter wheat fields in the region mostly yielded upwards of three tons per hectare this year, while a record output of 10.5 tons per hectare was gathered on some plots. these facts show that the centuries-old traditional ideas

can be changed. under socialism, the emancipated serfs armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought are capable of knowing nature and applying its laws to serve mankind.

in old tibet, reactionary serfdom fettered people's minds, cramped the wisdom of the labouring people and seriously hampered the growth of productive forces. the old system has been abolished, but "invariably, remnants of old ideas reflecting the old system remain in people's minds for a long time, and they do not easily give way." when the masses started to hack through the mountains and build ditches in the vigorous movement to improve farm conditions, some people affected by superstitious ideas said that no one should touch the divine mountains and rivers. the class enemy was using the idea "everything is decided by heaven" to mislead the people and undermine the mass movement to learn from tachai.

in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the former serfs smashed that idea and emancipated their thinking by applying the militant materialist world outlook and drawing on their revolutionary deeds in changing nature. they won one victory after another in production. in march-april this year the people of jiacha county on the yalu tsangpo river, led by the county party committee, plunged into a battle to wipe out harmful insects on 600 hectares of winter wheat and triumphed over the unusual disaster in one month. the county won an average yield of 3.75 tons per hectare from some 930 hectares of winter wheat this year.

the basic reason for the swift development of agriculture in tibet lies in the conscientious implementation of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the all-out effort of the entire party membership to expand agriculture. party organizations at all levels in the tibet autonomous region have carried out the general principle for developing the national economy, i.e., "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor." large numbers of cadres regularly went to the farming or stockbreeding areas to lead the masses in unfolding the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work and later the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, implementing the party's proletarian policies, bringing into play all positive factors, adhering to the socialist orientation and consolidating and developing the collective economy of the people's communes.

great advances have also been made in livestock breeding. the number of cattle, sheep, horses and other animals in the autonomous region is 2.3 times as great

as in 1958, the year before the democratic reform. pig raising and afforestation have developed with speed, fruit and tea gardens have appeared, and vegetable growing is making a good start. agriculture is pushing industry forward. small factories are mushrooming on the highlands. old tibet, poor and backward, has changed beyond recognition, and a thriving scene prevails in the whole region.

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentary on Tibet's Big Rises in Farm Production

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

today's "people's daily" has a commentary on the big rises in farm production in china's tibet. entitled "look at today's tibet", the commentary reads in part:

chairman mao says: "the wealth of society is created by the workers, peasants and working intellectuals. if they take their destiny into their own hands, follow a marxist-leninist line and take an active attitude in solving problems instead of evading them, there will be no difficulty in the world which they cannot overcome." tibet's rapid agricultural progress once again confirms the truth of this teaching of chairman mao's.

guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and led by the chinese communist party, the million emancipated serfs can give full scope to their creative energy now that they have stood up and become masters of their own destiny. after the example of the tachai production brigade, they have stuck to the socialist road and, by relying on the strength of the collective economy of the people's communes and carrying forward the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, have created miracles on the roof of the world. this is a heavy blow to imperialism, revisionism and reaction and the dalai traitorous clique which have spread monstrous lies attacking and slandering new socialist tibet. it is a strong denunciation of the theory "everything is decided by heaven" advocated by lin piao and confucius. it is a good lesson for those comrades who consider it very difficult to raise production in traditional low-yield areas.

china won another good harvest this year following 12 good years in a row. we hope that all cadres and all commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army in tibet, along with all the people of the region,

will guard against conceit and impetuosity and redouble their efforts to continue to do a good job in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, further implement the strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", keep to the policy "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development", develop agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, fishery and side-line production in a big way and strive to "store grain everywhere."

AUTUMN EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

China's 1974 Autumn Export Commodities Fair Closes in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 15, 1974)

china's 1974 autumn export commodities fair came to a successful close here today.

held in the excellent situation in which the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is being broadened and deepened continuously, the fair received over 25,000 friends from more than one hundred countries and regions in the five continents, overseas chinese as well as compatriots from hongkong and macao.

the constant expansion of china's industrial and agricultural production promoted by the criticism of lin piao and confucius since the beginning of this year has created a favourable condition for the increase of china's foreign trade. at the fair, chinese foreign trade workers concluded a great number of transactions with friends of trade circles from many countries and regions on the basis of the principle of equality and mutual benefit and of supplying each other's needs. at the same time, they exchanged views with friends from third world countries and other friendly countries on the further development of their trade relations in the interest of the growth of their economy.

during the fair, foreign friends, overseas chinese and compatriots from hongkong and macao viewed the great variety of exhibits on display and also took time out to visit factories, rural people's communes, hospitals and schools in kwangchow municipality and foshan region. the superiority of china's socialist system and the chineee people's revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle left them with a profound impression.

a chinese compatriot from hongkong said after seeing the exhibits at the fair: "here i have seen the victorious advance made everywhere in our fatherland. the rich collection of commodities on display bear witness to the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle demonstrated by our people under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party."

speaking of his impressions, a japanese friend told staff members at the fair: "your country has made a really rapid progress over the past 25 years. in my country, the situation today is one of many factories closing down, an increasing number of workers being thrown out of job, and the people's life being threatened by run-away inflation. in contrast, your country presents a picture of expanding production, thriving market, stable prices and a secure life for the people. chairman mao is great exclamation socialism is good exclamation"

this evening, receptions were given at the tungfang and kwangchow guest houses simultaneously to mark the close of the fair. a total of more than 4,000 people, including friends from other countries, overseas chinese, compatriots from hongkong and macao and staff members of the fair, were present at the receptions.

the occasion was addressed separately by lin li-ming, director of the fair and vice-chairmar of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and chang ken-sheng, deputy director of the fair and another vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee.

they noted that, under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao and the chinese communist party, the chinese people have over the past two decades and more won tremendous victories in the socialist revolution and construction in line with the principle of independence and self-reliance. china's industry and agriculture have grown vigorously, her economic exchange with other countries has developed steadily, her market has gained in prosperity and prices have remained stable, all of which fully testifies to the superiority of the socialist system.

the speakers said that at present the people of all nationalities in china, guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, are broadening and deepening the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius continuously, grasping revolution and promoting production, to wrest new and still greater victories for the socialist revolution and construction.

toasts were proposed in honour of the guests by chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, on behalf of his ministry.

the receptions were rounded off by a concert given by the yunnan provincial song and dance ensemble and a show by the acrobatic troupe of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army.

Reproduced from

SELF-SUFFICIENCY

Mountainous Hsien in China Achieves Self-Sufficiency in Food by Mass Strength

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 15, 1974)

speaking of china's experience in solving her food problem at the united nations world food conference in rome, hao chung-shih, head of the chinese delegation to the conference and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, pointed out: "the facts in china have fully borne out the 'truth that revolution plus production can solve the problem of feeding the population', as set forth by chairman mao tsetung."

the basic principle by which china gradually solves her food problem is self-reliance, i.e., to rely on the collective strength of the masses, bring their socialist enthusiasm into full play and develop agriculture on the basis of domestic resources.

numerous examples prove the correctness of this principle. one of them is huihsien county in honan province, central china. situated in the taihang mountains, it was traditionally a disaster-ridden and low-yielding area. in a few years, the industrious people of the county have produced enough grain for themselves and even a surplus.

located to the south of linhsien county famous for its red flag canal, huihsien county has a population of 550,000. the local people's communes and their subdivisions as well as the peasant households have built up sufficient grain reserves. many communes will have enough grain to feed each and every one of their members even in case of a complete crop failure.

large-scale water control and farmland improvement have put the local people in a position to defeat natural adversities. the county received no adequate rainfall for nearly 300 days up to july this year. even so, the average per hectare grain yield on its 63,000 hectares of farmland this year was more than double that of 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution.

according to historical records, the area was first cultivated 3,500 years ago. with two-thirds of its farmland on hill-slopes, it was hit by varying degrees of drought almost every year. sometimes it also suffered from mountain torrents, locust attacks and other disasters. the crops were often totally destroyed. peasants fled from famine, and many died of starvation. even in a normal year, grain output never exceeded 750 kilogrammes per hectare.

under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party, the people of huihsien county relied on the superiority of the socialist system and the collective strength of the people's communes to conquer nature. by their own wisdom and labour, they raised the per hectare grain yield to more than six times that of a good year before liberation.

cheng yung-ho, secretary of the huihsien county party committee, noted: "natural conditions in an area, good or bad, exist as an objective reality. and it is man's effort that decides the battle to get rid of poverty and backwardness and produce ample grain."

led by the county party committee, the people pooled their strength and accomplished unusual feats in the struggle against nature.

the main difficulty in developing agriculture here lay in the shortage of water and the rocky soil in the mountains. with rocks quarried from the hills, the peasants built dams and led mountain streams and rain water into reservoirs and ponds. then they directed the water into the fields through stone-paved aqueducts, underground conduits or ditches. in the eight years since the cultural revolution started, they have completed 175 million cubic metres of earth and stone work.

visitors from all over the country are attracted by a huge shaft standing on a dried riverbed in a deep mountain gully. this is part of a project built by the local peasants to use underground currents for irrigation. the project crystallizes the wisdom of 1,500 members of a commune who designed and constructed it by themselves. after eight months of hard work beginning in winter 1969, they threw up a stone embankment, 120 metres long and five metres wide, on the rocky bed of the river 15 metres below ground level to conserve underground currents. then they built a 550-metre covered ditch and pumped the water to ground through the shaft. by means of two canals skirting the hills over a total distance of 17.5 kilometres, the water was directed to irrigate 30 per cent of the commune's farmland. in the dead of winter, the commune members used such simple tools as picks and shovels to dig up all the rocks to a depth of 16 metres along the riverbed and put them back again after they had completed the project. this alone involved nearly 140,000 cubic metres of earth and stone work.

when the county started on its first medium-sized reservoir, it needed 500,000 cubic metres of stone. quarrying went on slowly due to the lack of stonesmiths. county party committee secretary cheng yung-ho led

cadres of leading bodies and 3,000 peasants in learning the trade and ensured the completion of the reservoir on time.

in the last eight years, the county has built 31 medium-sized and small reservoirs and 830 ponds, sank 20,300 wells, erected 138 pumping stations and built a total length of 2,500 kilometres of stone or cement irrigation ditches. the acreage under irrigation has increased from 24,000 to 42,600 hectares, accounting for 70 per cent of the county's total arable land.

a drive has been in full swing in the county to improve soil and reclaim land. in the past few years, the peasants have deep-ploughed and levelled 80 per cent of the farmland, built 10,700 hectares of terraced fields on slopes and reclaimed 1,600 hectares.

the county has a score of seasonal rivers. mountain torrents washed down the rivers in summer and autumn, leaving nothing but rubble on the banks for the rest of the year. the commune members have now channeled the torrents to proper sites, removed the rubble, deposited fertile soil on the banks and created rich fields.

county party secretary cheng yung-ho pointed out: "our county has been able to accomplish such large-scale construction because we have a government that serves the people, a people who show great enthusiasm for socialist construction, and the people's communes which possess great collective strength."

he cited the case of the changchun people's commune which used to suffer from an acute shortage of water. people there did try to sink a well at a hillside before liberation. through sporadic efforts lasting 19 years, they dug to a depth of 130 metres, but found no water. in 1969, the people's commune found a water source in a mass drive. a special team sank 12 pump wells and linked them together by stone-paved ditches to form a water supply network. this brought more than 260 hectares of farmland under irrigation. wheat output shot up from a little over 0.75 tons to three tons per hectare.

using local resources, the people of huihsien county built more than 60 factories to produce explosives, cement and cement products, chemical fertilizer, etc., and to make and repair farm machinery. they also opened a coal mine with an annual capacity of 150,000 tons. the large quantities of cheap materials and machinery turned out by these enterprises enabled the county to save much money in its farmland improvement projects.

instead of depending merely on state allocations, the people's communes increased their income and raise funds for their farm projects by developing a diversified economy which covers agriculture, forestry, livestock-breeding, side-line production and fishery. since 1966, the county has spent 720 million yuan on farmland improvement and water conservancy projects, and it has paid 73.8 per cent of the sum from its own accumulations.

to speed up its advances in agriculture, the county also includes the expansion of communications and transport in its plans. the length of highways across its rolling terrain has increased from 100 to 369 kilometres since 1966.

today, deafening explosions in the mountains and bustling crowds on the fields announce a new war against nature. more than 220,000 people are working at water control projects, including four reservoirs that will hold 125,000,000 cubic metres of water. one is expected to be finished this month.

the county party secretary cheng yung-ho said: "all that we have done is only a beginning -- the solution of the problem of feeding the population which had remained unsolved for generations. we must continue our efforts and do much more for our socialist country."

CONTROL OF WATER-LOGGING

Former Waterlogged Area, Now Granary

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Nov. 14, 1974)

formerly a waterlogged area, the liaoho river basin has now become a granary in northeast china's liaoning province. it provided the state with three times as much marketable grain last year as in 1965, the year preceding the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. a ten per cent rise in total grain output is expected this year.

the success is inseparable from large-scale construction of water control works in the area. the upper reaches of the liaoho river and its major tributaries are now studded with 177 big, medium-sized and small reservoirs, the big ones having a storage capacity of up to 1,000 million cubic metres. the basin is crisscrossed by irrigation and drainage ditches, complete with pumping stations.

the dykes in the middle and lower reaches of the liaoho river, totalling 1,300 kilometres, have been strengthened to withstand high water. three times as much farmland is now under irrigation and about 2.2 times as much free from waterlogging as in 1965.

the liaoho river basin in central liaoning province, comprising 23 counties and districts, has 1,930,000 hectares of cropland. the reactionary ruling classes before liberation cared only for heavy taxes and levies and never for water control. fields were often waterlogged and houses swept away by floods; the people in the river basin lived in dire poverty. after liberation, they became masters of their own destiny and, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, began water conservancy work. the drive to build water control works and improve farmland was stepped up during the cultural revolution. as a result, agricultural production has made a big headway.

the 113,000 hectares of farmland in haicheng county in the lower reaches of the liaoho river are divided into two parts. the hilly land is vulnerable to drought and the riverside land to waterlogging. no brigade or commune could solve the problem by itself. their consciousness heightened in the cultural revolution, the cadres and peasants of various communes decided to pool their efforts to combat drought and waterlogging. since 1971, the communes along the river have strengthened 200 kilometres of dyke and built 46 pumping stations. five thousand peasants from 12 riverside communes last year set out for the mountainous area with carts and tractors to help transform the hills and plant trees. more than 3,400 hectares of hill slopes have been terraced and many small reservoirs, ponds and pumping projects built over the past year. these measures have enabled haicheng county to gain an annual increase of 50,000 tons of grain for three years in a row.

the flow of the liaoho river varies from 14,000 cubic metres to less than a hundred cubic metres per second. the river dwindles to a mere brook right at the time when great quantities of water are needed for irrigation. to make effective use of the water resources, people in the river basin have worked out plans for irrigation in the spirit of mutual support.

situated in the lowest reaches of the liaoho river, the panchin area of 5,000 square kilometres is a plain formed by the recession of sea. heavy alkali content in the soil makes it difficult to farm without irrigation facilities. the fields can give stable, high yields of rice provided there is adequate water supply. after large-scale reclamation began in the area in 1968, people in the upper reaches of the river managed to get irrigation water from other sources, leaving the river water to the panchin area.

kaiyuan, one of the upstream counties, has two reservoirs of considerable size fed by the liaoho river. to ensure irrigation in the panchin area, the county built over 100 small and medium-sized reservoirs and ponds, 400 pump wells and 100 pumping stations for its own use and ceased to draw water from the big reservoirs.

the acreage of paddy fields in the panchin area has now increased to 66,000 hectares. another 33,000 hectares of wasteland have been brought under the plough. grain output last year was seven times as great as in the early post-liberation days, averaging three tons per hectare.

ROLLED STEEL FOR AGRICULTURAL USE

Shanghai Makes More Rolled Steel for Agricultural Use

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 14, 1974)

shanghai's output of rolled steel for agricultural use has increased remarkably this year. various iron and steel plants have turned out different types of special-purpose rolled steel for making farm machines.

one of these was a composite rolled steel for making sickles, axes and hoes. this rolled steel is in big demand, but output was low before the proletarian cultural revolution due to the influence of the revisionist line in running enterprises. making this steel involved a complex process, and production cost was high and turnover was low. workers of a workshop in the shanghai no. 1 iron and steel plant during the cultural revolution criticized the revisionist fallacies such as putting profits in command. they were determined to conquer all difficulties and increase the output of this rolled steel by a big margin. they were unanimous that increasing the output of this rolled steel was a big issue concerning the implementation of the general principle for developing the national economy: "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor". with the help of workers of the shanghai no. 2 iron and steel plant, they increased the output of this rolled steel by 25 per cent over that of the same period last year.

cadres, workers and technicians of the shanghai metallurgical industry bureau and many iron and steel

plants went to farm machinery and implement factories at the grassroots level regularly to seek the opinions of the users of this rolled steel and the peasants. when workers of the shanghai no. 2 iron and steel plant found that making sickles in some villages was still by manual labour, they made special composite steel billets for these villages. this simplified the process and relieved the village blacksmiths of cumbersome labour.

iron and steel plants in shanghai this year turned out several types of special shaped steel to supply farm machinery plants. a shaped steel mill made shaped steel for plough shares to help farm machinery plants raise efficiency. in the past, 33 workers produced about 300 plough shares in one day. now 26 workers can do 4,000 ones in one day.

Reproduced from
best available copy.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Friendship Delegation Concludes Visit to Albania

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 15, 1974)

the chinese friendship delegation led by tin tao with li shou-feng as deputy leader concluded its friendly visit to albania and left here yesterday for romania.

it was seen off at the airport by perlat rama, vice-chairman of the executive committee of the tirana district people's council; murat mema, manager of the albanian tourism enterprise; and representatives of the albanian ministry of foreign affairs, the ministry of trade and the committee for cultural and friendly relations with the outside world.

han po, counsellor of the chinese embassy here, also went to the airport to bid farewell.

while in albania, the chinese delegation was warmly welcomed and received by albanian comrades-in-arms when it visited plants, agricultural cooperatives and cultural establishments in tirana, durres, kruja, fieri, korca, vlora and gjirokastra.

two days ago, spiro koleka, vice-chairman of the albanian council of ministers, received the delegation.

prior to the chinese delegation's departure from albania, kico ngjela, albanian minister of trade, and chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua gave banquets on separate occasions for its visit to albania.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Military Goodwill Delegation Back in Peking from Algeria

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

the chinese military goodwill delegation led by chin chi-wei, commander of the chengtu units of the chinese people's liberation army, returned to peking by air this evening after attending the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the algerian armed revolution and paying a friendly visit to algeria.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned hsu pin, wang ti-kang and kan mai.

present was ahmed dekhili, charge d'affaires ad interim of the algerian embassy here.

Peking Opera Troupe Gives Performances in Oran, Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 14, 1974)

the chinese peking opera troupe of peking returned here today after concluding an 11-day visit to oran. during its stay there, the troupe gave three performances of the chinese revolutionary modern peking opera "azalea mountains", and visited factories and villages. it was accorded a warm welcome by government leaders and people there.

nahon krimo, police superintendent of oran, was present at the last performance given by the troupe on the evening of november 12. the performance received a long and warm applause from the audience. two algerian girls presented bouquets to the chinese artists and the whole theatre was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere.

the local press and audience paid tribute to the troupe's superb performances. referring to the enthusiastic welcome received by the troupe, an article carried in the newspaper "the republic" on november 11 says, "the audience seems to have assimilated the incontestable truth." "their (the artists') complete mastery of stage plastique, beautiful singing and lithe combat dances" show that "in the field of

Reproduced from best available copy.

art, as in all other fields, real miracles can be worked by definite aims and united action", the article adds. an algerian youth said, "after watching the performance, i realize that the chinese revolution has been led by the chinese communist party and chairman mao tsetung. without armed struggle there would be no liberation of china."

on november 11, the chinese artists attended a reception given by alloula abdelkader, chief of the oran theatre. before the reception chinese and algerian artists jointly presented songs and music of both countries.

during its stay in oran, the peking opera troupe visited an agricultural village in meida and the oil base arzew. at the agricultural village, the chinese artists had friendly conversations with the peasants and performed parts from chinese revolutionary modern peking operas and algerian music for them.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Prime Minister Receives Visiting Chinese Gymnastic Team

(NCNA-English Brussels, Nov. 14, 1974)

belgian prime minister leo tindemans today received the visiting chinese gymnastic team with chang chun-ying as leader and pai feng-chih as deputy leader. they had a friendly talk.

present on the occasion were renaat van elslande, minister of foreign affairs, michel toussaint, minister of external commerce, rene dekkers, chairman of the belgium-china association, robert hamaide, honorary chairman of the association, and hebbelinck, president of the belgian royal gymnastics federation.

li lien-pi, chinese ambassador to belgium, was also present.

the chinese gymnastic team arrived in belgium on november 2 at the invitation of the belgian royal gymnastics federation. it gave performances jointly with belgian gymnasts in liege, antwerp and ghent. a friendly contest between the chinese women gymnasts and the belgian national women's gymnastic team took place in liege on november 10.

on november 12, chinese ambassador li lien-pi gave a reception in honour of the chinese team. present at the reception were albert parisis, vice-president of the chamber of representatives and people from different circles as well as diplomatic envoys of various countries to belgium.

the chinese team is continuing its visit in belgium.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Sinologists' Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

the british sinologists' delegation made up of michael loewe and five other scholars flew off here today to visit sian and other places before going home.

CHINA AND BURMA

Hua Kuo-feng Meets Burmese Sports Study Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

hua kuo-feng this afternoon met and had a friendly talk with the burmese sports study group led by u thein tin, deputy director of burma's sports and physical education department.

present at the meeting were burmese ambassador to china thankin chan tun and his wife.

also present were leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission chuang tse-tung and yu pu-hsueh, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry cheng jui-sheng, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned, including feng teh-pao, hsu yin-sheng, chiang jung-chang, tsai yi-min, pan wei-huang, chou szu-hsien and yang kuang-hui.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Special Adviser Ieng Sary Entertained at Peking Soiree

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia led by him, were entertained at a soiree here today. they saw the modern revolutionary peking opera "fighting on the plains" presented by the china peking opera troupe.

among the guests at the soiree were samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c., and madame penn nouth, and sarin chhak, chan youran, thiounn mumm, keat chhon and madame keat chhon, thiounn prasith, van piny and madame van piny, cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun and madame toch kham doeun, and madame duong sam ol.

joining the honoured cambodian guests to see the performance were wu teh, head of the cultural group under the state council and chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned shen chien, yao yi-lin, yang li-kung and fang kao, as well as chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao and his wife chao chieh.

the soiree was arranged by the cultural group under the state council and the peking municipal revolutionary committee. at the end of the performance, samdech and madame penn nouth, special adviser ieng sary and other distinguished cambodian guests, in the company of wu teh, mounted the stage and cordially shook hands with the artists in congratulation of their successful performance and presented them with a basket of flowers.

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister, left peking by special plane this morning for a visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were members of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia sarin chhak, chan youran, thiounn mumm, keat chhon, thiounn prasith and van piny, cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun and madame toch kham doeun, and cambodian ambassador to the democratic republic of viet nam sien an and madame sien an.

present at the airport were chen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party, yao yi-lin, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned liang feng and tien shu-chien, as well as chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao.

hyun jun keuk, d.p.r.k. ambassador to china, was present.

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Women's Volleyball Team Ends Visit to Cuba

(NCNA-English Havana, Nov. 13, 1974)

the chinese women's volleyball team led by wang chi-chiang left here for home yesterday after winding up its visit to cuba.

the team played two friendly matches with the cuban women's volleyball team and took time out to visit scenic spots. president of the cuban volleyball federation eliseo acosta gave a reception on november 10 in honour of the chinese team. chang teh-chun, chinese ambassador to cuba, also gave a reception the following day for the team's visit.

the chinese team arrived here on november 2.

CHINA AND HONGKONG

Shih Shao-hua Entertains Tourist Group of Diplomats and Journalists from Hongkong

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

shih shao-hua, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, met and gave a dinner for the tourist group of diplomats and journalists of various countries residing in hongkong led by percy chen here this evening.

peng ti, a leading member of the agency's editorial board, was present on the occasion.

cheng chih-ping, a leading member of the china international travel service, met the guests and entertained them at a dinner yesterday.

the 21-member tourist group arrived in the chinese capital yesterday morning after touring several cities in southern china. it is scheduled to leave here for kwangchow shortly before returning to hongkong.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Friendship Delegation from Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, here this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with the friendship delegation from japan led by hideo watanabe.

among those present on the occasion were yueh tai-heng and sun ping-hua.

Japanese Prime Minister Receives Chinese Vice Foreign Minister

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 15, 1974)

japanese prime minister kakuei tanaka received chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung at his official residence today and had a warm and friendly conversation with him.

the vice-foreign minister handed to the prime minister

a letter from premier chou en-lai. kakuei tanaka asked han nien-lung to convey his cordial regards to chairman mao and premier chou.

chinese ambassador to japan chen chu was present on the occasion.

present also was masuo takashima, director general of the asian affairs bureau of the japanese foreign ministry.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Friendship Delegation Leaves for China

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 14, 1974)

a pakistan friendship delegation left here for china today by the civil aviation administration of china (caac) flight to celebrate caac's inaugural peking-karachi-paris service.

the delegation is led by khan abdul quiyum khan, federal minister for interior, state and frontier region. members of the delegation includes representatives of political, press and cultural circles.

among those present at the airport to see the delegation off were pakistan government officials, chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao and others.

last evening, ambassador lu wei-chao gave a dinner in honour of minister quiyum khan and members of the delegation. government officials from various departments also attended the dinner.

Pakistan Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

a pakistan friendship delegation led by khan abdul qayyum khan, minister of interior, arrived in peking by air tonight to take part in the inauguration celebrations of chinese air service to pakistan and pay a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the general administration of civil aviation of china.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and leading members of government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned, including ku ming, chen shu-fu, peng min, shen tu, wang shih-yen, wang chien-kung, chou jung-kuo, yang chi, chang cheng-teh, kung hsiao and chang han-chih.

present were pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie, minister naseem mirza and other officials of the pakistan embassy in china, and china manager of pakistan international airlines s.r. rahman.

Peking Reception Welcomes Pakistan Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

the general administration of civil aviation of china (caac) gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris service of the caac and in honour of the pakistan friendship delegation.

among the guests attending the reception were the members of the pakistan friendship delegation led by khan abdul quiyum khan, federal minister for interior, state and frontier region; pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie, minister naseem mirza and other officials of the pakistan embassy in peking; and china manager s.r. rahman and peking station manager tausif ali khan of pakistan international airlines.

present were diplomatic envoys and embassy officials of the countries which the peking-karachi-paris air line passes through.

the reception was permeated with a warm atmosphere marking the intimate friendship between the chinese and pakistan people. ma jen-hui, director-general of the caac, and minister khan abdul quiyum khan proposed toasts.

in his toast, ma jen-hui said: "the people of china and pakistan have sympathized with and supported each other and cemented a profound friendship in their common struggle against imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism and expansionism.

since the inauguration of the china-pakistan air service, the exchanges between our two peoples have become more convenient and the friendship and relations of cooperation between the civil aviation authorities of our two countries have grown constantly. the inauguration of c.a.a.c. flights between peking and karachi has further strengthened this aerial bridge of friendship. our concerted efforts would surely make this bridge of friendship play an increasingly important role in the development of the friendly relations between our two countries and the promotion of friendly exchanges between our two peoples.

in his toast, minister khan abdul quiyum khan said: "there exists a long-standing friendship between the people of pakistan and china. the friendly cooperation between our two countries is based on common goal, common purposes and the aspiration for mutual cooperation."

"both our two countries oppose colonialism and the intervention of the internal affairs of one country by another," he said. "the pakistan people cherish warm love for the chinese people. we hope this friendly relationship will be further strengthened," he added.

present at the reception were also leading members of government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries ku ming, chen shu-fu, peng min, shen tu, yen chih-hsiang, wang shih-yen, wang chien-kung, chou jung-kuo, yang chi, chang cheng-teh, chang han-chih and kung hsiao.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Essence of Palestine Question

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

what is the essence of the palestine question? what is the root-cause of the unrest in the middle east? what is the correct approach to the solution of the middle east question?

diametrically opposite answers have been given to these questions over the past quarter century.

in reviewing the history of the middle east, what emerges clearly is that it is israeli aggression that banished the palestinian nation, plundered it and tried to deprive it of its right to existence. this is the origin of the palestine question.

but behind all this are more profound international circumstances that keep these questions from being settled.

after world war two, imperialism artificially created the state of israel as a dagger planted in the heart of the arab world to sabotage the national liberation movement. later, when the united states supplanted british influence in the middle east and the soviet union degenerated into social-imperialism, the two superpowers took advantage of the arab-israeli conflict to contend for middle east hegemony, spheres of influence, strategic points and petroleum resources.

israeli zionist aggression and imperialist superpower contention form the essence of the palestine question and are the root-cause of the unrest in the middle east. only by ridding themselves of superpower intervention and control, taking the initiative into their own hands, strengthening their unity and persisting in struggle can the arab people check israeli aggression, recover their lost territories, restore to the palestinian people their legitimate rights and solve the middle east question.

long before israel was contrived in 1948, the zionists had begun their large-scale campaign to expel the arabs. as a result of several wars in the past quarter century, millions of arabs were forced to leave their homeland to eke out a miserable existence in refugee camps.

there are innumerable young people in their twenties who were brought up in refugee camps and have never lived in a house exclamation

innumerable are those who for more than twenty years have been denied the right to till their own soil exclamation

innumerable are those who, longing for home, point across the truce line and say: there is our homeland, and that is the piece of land i once tilled exclamation.

this national tragedy is the result of the monstrous crimes perpetrated by the zionists, aided and abetted by the superpowers in their avid aggression.

historically, the jews were not the earliest inhabitants of palestine nor was their enforced dispersion throughout the world the fault of the arabs.

centuries before the arabs settled in palestine, the jews had been driven out by the roman conquerors. but the imperialists and zionists insisted on holding the arab responsible in order to deprive the palestinian arab people cruelly of their national rights.

where there is oppression, there is resistance. the palestinian people boldly took up arms on january 1, 1965. they are carrying on a persistent struggle for the restoration of their national rights and the recovery of their homeland.

the two superpowers, the u.s. and the soviet union, disregard the legitimate rights of the palestinian arab people and reduce the whole issue to a "refugees problem". they think that so long as these "refugees" are paid a certain amount of alms or compensation the problem can be "fairly solved". they concocted and campaigned for the u.n. security council resolution no. 242 of 1967. this brought into the open their sinister designs to sacrifice the national rights of the palestinian people.

support for the restoration of the palestinian people's legitimate rights is not empty talk to be used to placate the palestinian people. it calls for action. it calls for support for their various forms of struggle, armed struggle in particular. this is the touchstone by which to test whether one supports or opposes the palestinian people's cause and whether one gives them true support or sham support.

u.s. imperialism undisguisedly opposes the palestinian people, writes off their legitimate national rights and their right to fight for their restoration.

soviet social-imperialism is more cunning; on this question it resorts to trickery, giving sham support but seeking real control.

the soviet revisionists style themselves supporters of the palestinian people's armed struggle; actually they abhor and condemn it. for years, they forbade the palestine liberation organization to set up an office in moscow. they branded the palestinian commandos as "extremists", saying that by "ill-considered actions" they had "objectively damaged the just cause of the arab peoples" and that to some extent they served the israeli aggressors. the soviet revisionists have even questioned: whether armed struggle can "be regarded as the only way to wage liberation struggle"?

assuming himself to be "a man of high intelligence", the chief editor of the soviet paper "izvestia" not long ago slandered the members of the palestine liberation organization as being "unable to understand yet the real balance of forces, unaware of the peculiarities of the struggle and unskilled in devising proper tactics."

what then were offered up as the proper tactics? according to the dictate of this soviet bigwig: "at the current stage the palestinian movement, aside from

strategic objectives, of necessity needs to have well-defined tactical goals, in other words must formulate a programme which keeps faith with the international efforts towards the just settlement of the mid-eastern dispute."

behind this is the simple fact that the soviet hegemonists want to control the palestinian liberation movement, subordinate its struggle to the struggle for domination between the two superpowers, and reduce it to an appendage of soviet revisionist hegemonism. their support for the palestinian people's rights is no more than a smokescreen to hoodwink world public opinion.

this explains why the soviet revisionists have suddenly changed from indifference and arrogance toward the palestine liberation organization to smiles and empty professions of "support" at a time when they are suffering repeated setbacks in the middle east and are in danger of being squeezed out of that area by the u.s. imperialists.

after the october war last year, brezhnev bewailed that if the u.n. security council resolution no. 242 had been implemented in 1967, "a dependable peace would have already reigned in the middle east for six years". but the fact is that it is precisely this resolution that totally disregards the palestinian people's national rights and abets the israeli aggressors. judging from brezhnev's words and the soviet revisionists' behaviour with regard to the palestine question, one can easily see the true nature of the recent soviet revisionists' statements in "support" of the palestinian people.

history is not a motley conglomeration of incidental phenomena. the israeli aggressors' arrogance, the palestinian people's sufferings and the long history of unrest in the middle east area is rooted in the contention between the two superpowers over the area, and their support to and connivance with israel. at present, special vigilance is required against the soviet revisionists, who pretend to be the friends of the palestinian and other arab people but are actually using the palestinian resistance movement and the arab people as pawns in their contention with the u.s. imperialists. they will sacrifice the palestinian and other arab people's interests at any time in the interest of superpower rivalry.

the palestine question is on the agenda of the 29th u.n. general assembly session to which representatives of the palestine liberation organization have been invited to take part. this provides an essential opportunity for all countries to hear directly the voice of the palestinian people and other arab people,

enabling them to get acquainted with the truth of the palestine question and to support the just stand of the palestinian and other arab people.

however, as pointed out by chiao kuan-hua, chairman of the delegation of the people's republic of china, in his speech at the current u.n. general assembly: "historical experience merits attention. no unrealistic hopes should be pinned on u.n. resolutions. in the final analysis, the arab countries can recover their lost territories and the palestinian people can regain their national rights only by relying on their own close unity and unremitting struggle, with the support of the people of the whole world."

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Trade and Economic Mission Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

the trade and economic mission of the republic of the philippines to china with vicente paterno, secretary of industry, as its chairman left here by plane this morning to visit kwangchow before going home.

the mission was seen off at the airport by chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned, including hsi yeh-sheng, cheng jui-sheng, chang hsing-chiao, chang lien and tu yu-shu.

accompanying the philippine guests to kwangchow was deputy departmental director of the chinese ministry of foreign trade chang hsien-cheng.

chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung met the philippine trade and economic mission on november 9 and gave a banquet in its honour the following day.

some members of the mission had business discussions with chinese national import and export corporations. while in peking, the guests visited factories, a rural people's commune, scenic spots and places of historical interest.

CHINA AND SPAIN

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Spanish Commercial Mission

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

yao yi-lin, vice-minister of foreign trade, today met and had a friendly conversation with the official commercial mission from spain led by agustin hidalgo, general director of commercial policy of the ministry of commerce.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned peng chin-po, chang fu-jung, yeh yi and chiu shih-chien. jaime de ojeda, minister-counsellor of the spanish embassy here, was also present.

the spanish mission arrived here yesterday after attending china's export commodities fair in kwangchow.

CHINA AND UN

UN First Committee Adopts Resolution on Making Indian Ocean a Peace Zone

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 14, 1974)

the first committee of the u.n. general assembly adopted a draft resolution today, urging the littoral and hinterland states of the indian ocean, the permanent members of the security council and other major maritime countries using the main routes of the indian ocean to give tangible support to the establishment and preservation of the ocean as a zone of peace.

the draft resolution provides that for the realization of the objective of the declaration of the indian ocean as a zone of peace, it is necessary for the great powers to enter into immediate consultations with the states concerned, with a view to adopting positive measures for the elimination of all foreign bases and of all manifestations of great power military presence in the region conceived in the context of great rivalry.

the draft resolution also calls upon the great powers to refrain from increasing and strengthening their military presence in the region of the indian ocean as an essential first step towards the relaxation of tension and promotion of peace and security in the area.

the draft resolution was adopted with seventynine states, including china, voting in favour and none against. the soviet union, the united states, israel and some others abstained.

it was co-sponsored by the 15 member of the ad hoc committee on the indian ocean. explaining the draft resolution on november 11, representative of sri lanka h.s. amerasinghe pointed out that "the great powers' military presence in the indian ocean is obviously a matter of competition, and whatever they do there is conceived in the context of their mutual rivalry. they were daily trying to improve the sophisticated nature of their armaments in that region."

speaking on the question, chinese representative lin fang said that china actively supports the just proposal for making the indian ocean a peace zone.

"the root cause of the turbulence and unrest in the indian ocean region lies mainly in the policy of aggression and expansion in the region pursued by the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states," he said.

he added, "in its attempt to realize its ambition for world hegemony, one superpower which flaunts the banner of 'socialism' has in recent years set up a permanent fleet in the indian ocean and dispatched large numbers of naval ship to ply the indian ocean and even carry out large-scale military exercises there. in the past few years, its shipdays in the indian ocean have increased almost fivefold. it is seeking by all means military bases along the coasts of the indian ocean and is carrying out interference and subversive activities. the other superpower in its intensified contention has also made tremendous efforts to augment its military strength in the indian ocean and expand its military bases there."

ling fang stressed, "in order to realize the just proposal of making the indian ocean a zone of peace, it is imperative, first of all, to put an end to the two superpowers' military expansion and contention for hegemony in the region, withdraw all foreign naval fleets from the region and dismantle all foreign military bases and installations there."

he also pointed out that the establishment of the indian ocean peace zone also depends on the countries in the region basing their relations on the principles of respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful co-existence. however, he said, a certain country in this region, in pursuance of the policy of expansion and blackmail, has openly annexed a small neighbour recently. this runs counter to the purpose of making the indian ocean a zone of peace.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CHINA AND US

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets US University and College Presidents' Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping met and had a friendly talk this morning with the u.s. university and college presidents' delegation led by professor roger heyns, president of the american council on education.

attending the meeting were members of the delegation dr. william g. bowen, dr. harold enarson, dr. robben w. fleming, dr. richard lyman, dr. matha peterson, dr. nathan pasey, mr. john d. rockefeller the fourth, dr. granville sawyer, dr. howard swearer, dr. charles e. young, dr. merle goldman and miss jan berris.

lynn pascoe, official of the liaison office of the united states of america in china, was present.

also present were chou pei-yuan, vice-chairman of the peking university revolutionary committee, tang wen-sheng, deputy director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and hu shou-hsin, cheng chi-hung and lien cheng-pao.

US University and College Presidents' Delegation Gives Return Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1974)

the delegation of u.s. university and college presidents led by professor roger heyns, president of the american council on education, gave a return banquet here this evening.

among the guests were leading members of peking educational circles and organizations concerned chou pei-yuan, liu feng, huang hsin-pai, lu ying-chung, chu yung-hsing, hu shou-hsin and cheng chi-hung.

george h.w. bush, chief of the liaison office of the united states of america in china, and mrs. bush were present.

the delegation will leave peking shortly to visit other chinese cities before going home. while in peking, the american guests visited colleges and schools, a research institute and a factory, and took time out to tour scenic spots and places of historical interest.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking on Visit to DRVN

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

a chinese friendship delegation with chilin wantan, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy secretary of the c.p.c. yunnan provincial committee, as its leader and wang jen-kung, head of the foreign affairs office under the yunnan provincial revolutionary committee, as its deputy leader, flew off here today for a visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

the 20-member delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other organizations concerned yang kung-su, li chuan-chung, li keng-hsin and li ping.

on hand was le tuan, counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy here.

Chinese Friendship Delegation Arrives in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 15, 1974)

the chinese friendship delegation led by chilin wantan, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy secretary of the c.p.c. yunnan provincial committee, arrived here today for a friendship visit to viet nam.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by vice-director of the travel company of viet nam dang tam.

chinese ambassador to viet nam fu hao was also present.

"Voice of Vietnam" Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

the delegation of "voice of viet nam" with chief editor tran lam as leader and department head nguyen khac bao as deputy leader concluded its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air this morning.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by teng kang, chang chen-tung and wang shou-jen, acting director, first deputy director and deputy director, of the central broadcasting administration, and leading members of departments concerned chen chun, chao ti-sheng and wang chang-yi.

also present were charge d'affaires ad interim nguyen tien and first secretary le van thuc of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and le tu vinh, staff correspondent in peking of the viet nam news agency and the vietnamese paper "nhan dan".

while in china, the delegation travelled peking, yenan, sian and shanghai.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Honan Provincial Revolutionary Committee Honors Chairman Robaya at Banquet

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 15, 1974)

the honan provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet here this evening in warm welcome to salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and the p.d.r.y. delegation he is leading.

keng chi-chang, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee, played host at the banquet which was attended by two other vice-chairmen, wang wei-chun and liu hung-wen, deputy commander of the chinese people's liberation army's honan provincial command hsu chieh, chairman of the chengchow municipal revolutionary committee chang chun-ching and leading members of provincial and municipal departments concerned.

sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry who accompanied chairman robaya to honan, was also present.

toasts were proposed by vice-chairman keng chi-chang and chairman salem robaya ali at the banquet overflowing with hearty friendship between the people of china and democratic yemen.

vice-chairman keng chi-chang extended a warm welcome to chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from democratic yemen on behalf of the provincial

revolutionary committee and the people of honan. he paid tribute to the industrious and courageous people of democratic yemen for the achievements they had won in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, and striving to develop their national economy and culture, under the leadership of chairman robaya. he expressed the hope that the people of democratic yemen would score still greater victories on their road of advance.

keng chi-chang said that both china and democratic yemen belonged to the third world and that the people of the two countries had formed ties of profound friendship in their common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. chairman robaya's present visit to china would definitely further contribute to the friendship and unity of the people of the two countries, keng chi-chang stated.

in his toast, chairman robaya said: "during our visit to china, we have seen that the friendly chinese people, under the leadership of the chinese communist party and chairman mao, are scoring great achievements every day. this has won great admiration and appreciation from us." he said that the people of democratic yemen have the confidence and determination to realize their task of national democratic revolution that is now under way. "the development of the bilateral relations between our two countries is a guarantee for strengthening and deepening the friendship between the peoples of our two countries," he concluded.

this morning, chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests saw the mangshan hill water pumping station on the southern bank of the yellow river in the company of minister sha feng and vice-chairman liu hung-wen. this project, built by the people of chengchow self-reliantly during the great proletarian cultural revolution, leads yellow river water across the hill for supplying the industry and people in the city and irrigating the fields. the distinguished guests inspected the pumping house and tunnel of the pumping station and climbed up the hill-top and had a look at the yellow river.

while visiting a pumps factory on the outskirts of the city, chairman robaya and other guests made a detailed inquiry about the properties and operation of the pumps and saw in a nearby wheat field how deep-water pumps manufactured by the factory drew water for irrigation. the guests also visited a production brigade in a people's commune south of the city and received a warm welcome from the local people.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Government Scientific, Cultural, Educational and Technical Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1974)

the yugoslav government scientific, cultural, educational and technical delegation headed by krsto bulaslc, director general of the federal international institution of scientific, cultural, educational and technical cooperation of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here by air today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were han tsung-cheng, chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned hsiao teh and chen chen-chi.

present at the airport was also yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic.

on the evening of november 12, the ambassador gave a reception for the delegation's visit to china.

while in china, the delegation made a journey to shanghai and hangchow.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Chinese Football Team Concludes Visit to Zaire

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Nov. 13, 1974)

the chinese youth football team left here for rwanda today after a friendly visit to zaire.

seeing the team off at the airport were mulumba m'pela, representative of the commissioner of state for youth and sports and director of the office of the ministry of youth and sports, and other leading members of the sports circles of zaire. chinese ambassador to zaire kung ta-fei was also present.

the chinese team arrived in zaire on november 8. on the morning of november 11, sampassa kaweta milombe, commissioner of state for youth and sports, received and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the chinese players.

on the afternoon of november 11, the chinese football team had a friendly match with the football team of the kinshasa youth organization of the popular revolutionary movement. the good sportsmanship and skills displayed by the football players of the two countries won repeated applause. after the match, they had a photograph taken together.

the ministry of youth and sports of zaire gave a farewell reception yesterday evening in honour of the chinese guests.

Reproduced from best available copy.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

CMP X741231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX B198
CHICAGO IL 60680